



TE WHARE WĀNANGA O
AWANUIĀRANGI

HE AHA TE KŌRERO PAKI?

HERA BLACK-TE RANGI
2022

*A thesis presented to Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi in fulfilment of the
requirements for the degree of Doctor of Māori Development and Advancement,
Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi*

Manatārua

Ko tēnei tuhingaroa, he taonga tuku iho nā Hera Black -Te Rangi. E āhei ana a ia, kia pānuitia e koutou, kia tohutorohia tēnei tuhingaroa e whai take ai te rangahau me ōna muna akomanga ki a koutou. He kaiwhakarato i a koutou, kia tautuku ki te ū o tēnei manatārua pānga (1994), Aotearoa.

Tēnā koa, kauā e kapea tēnei tuhingaroa, mā te kaituhi rā anō e whakaae ā-waha, e whakaae ā-tuhi rānei tēnei manatārua (2016), Hera Black-Te Rangi, ki Whakatāne, Aotearoa, (2021).

Whakapuakitanga

E whakapono ana au ki āku kōrero, ko tēnei tuhingaroa āku, kāre he tū-ā-ritenga nā tētahi atu tangata kaitā, taketake ake ēnei kōrero nāku. Kāore he ritenga a tēnei tuhingaroa puoto, ko tēnei tuhingaroa kāre he puoto kua tāpiritia, e whakaahua ai tēnei whakawhiwhinga ahakoa mai tēhea atu tūtohunga ki ētahi atu Whare Wānanga.

Mai tētahi atu anō whakahaerenga, tēnei tuhingaroa he kaiwhakaritenga rangahau i whakahaeretia. He whakaritenga a whakaaro ki tāku tuhingaroa, nāku ake, ehara koa nā Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi. Ko tēnei tuhingaroa kei Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi e pupuri ana.

Nā reira mēnā e hiahia ana ngā tauira, me ngā kairangahau ki te pānui, hei tohutoro.

Hera Black-Te Rangi,



Waitohu:

Ra: 13 Tīhema, 2021

HE RAU AROHA

Ko te mihi tuatahi ki tō tātau matua nui i te rangi, nānā nei ngā mea katoa i hanga. Ko ia te tīmatanga, ko ia anō hoki te whakamutunga. Kia koutou te hunga mate kua wheturangihia, koutou kua wehe atu ki te taha o tō tātau kaihanganga nui i te rangi ki te marae ātea o te mate. Ka tangi tonu, ka hotu tonu i roto i ngā apakura o te aroha, ngā kiri haehae, ngā pukuwetewete i te mutunga ā-here o mamae, moe ake koutou, moe ake. E kore koutou e warewaretia.

Ki taku kuia a Hineiwhakataia rāua ko taku koroua a Tei Nohotima, a māmā me pāpā. Nā kōrua i whāngai i te kupu, i te whakapono, i te aroha me te tūmanako ki roto i au. Ko te kai i pā aku ringa mā te puhi, koia ko te kererū. I kite ai au i te toto e rere ana. I te kakara o te miro, koia tā te mokopuna whāngai. He huīnga nui, he huīnga iti i te kōputanga o te whaea, ā, ko au tēnei ka riro i a kōrua hei pēpi, hei mōkai mā te whānau. Koinei hoki wā kōrua tohutohu, wā kōrua tūmanako, ā, e kawē nei au ki wāku tamariki, me wāku mokopuna hei tātai hono i ngā whakapapa, ngā tikanga hei taurahere i te whānau. Kārekau he kupu e tareka te tuku mō tāku arohanui mō kōrua. Ka mapu ake, ka hotu ake.

Ki a Tuhitāre, koutou katoa a Hinetemoa, a Tamati, a Te Kauru, a Taumutu, a Whirimako, a Moihī ngā tuarā o māmā me te whakamina i au. He mutunga kore te aroha, moe mai rā. Ki a Taiturakina Black taku pāpā, me koutou a John Black, a Te Rānui Black, Tei (Ponti), aku tungāne ā toto, kei te mokemoke tonu i a koutou i tō koutou wehenga i te ao. Moe mai rā i roto i ngā ringaringa o te Atua.

Kia koe Peti Nohotima, tōku whāea, tōku tuakana. Ko koe ngā ringaringa o māmā, me te kaimanaaki i au, ā, e maanaki tonu nei. Kia koe Te Tokai Nohotima, a Toni, taku tungāne, mātua kēkē, nāu au i ārahi atu kia kaua e taka i te kino, ā, mā te wairua o te Atua koe e ārahi.

Ki a koutou a Taroi, a Rapaera, a Rangitūnoa, a Taiarahia, a Whirimako, a Peti (punua). Ka nui te mihi kia koutou katoa i roto i ngā piki me ngā heke o te matemateāone. Tae noa ki taku whaea a Anituatua Kehi Nohotima Black, he mutunga kore taku aroha mōu i roto i ngā kaupapa mahi i whāia e koe. Kua tau koe ki te karanga a te ruahine me wā tāua kapekape i waenganui i a tāua.

Ka huri ake ki aku tamariki ka tuku ake i tēnei karakia paku hei whakatau noa. *He hōnore, he kororia, he maungarongo ki te whenua he whakaaro pai ki ngā tāngata katoa.*

I whakahua ake nei au i te tīmata o te karakia i te mea hoki, taku waimaria i aku tamariki kei taku taha. Ko taku ora ko rāua i ngā āhuatanga katoa. I pēnei ai taku kōrero nā te nui o ngā tāngata i te ao kāre i puta he uri ki waho, ka noho wharengaro te wahine, koia nei ka whakamoemiti.

Mareta Taute, e kui, taku mātāmua, te ingoa karanga o tō kuia tipuna o Ngāti Koura ki Ruātoki. Nāu au i kīa ai he māmā, he whaea. Nāu au i tautoko i roto i ngā rangahau, nāu au i opeope i ngā wā e tuki ana taku waewae ki te kaupapa. Ka rongo au i te ngāwari o tō reo, ka tau te ngākau. E kui, kua puta he pā harakeke mā tō whāea, koia ko aku mokopuna ko Te Ohatua e whā ngā tau, ko Ohia Ata e rua ngā tau, ko Ohomauri kotahi tau te pakeke, aku kiri pounamu.

Tuwahakaraua Taute, Thomas, taku pekepoho, te ingoa karanga o tō koroua tipuna o Ngāti Koroki ki Waikato. Kua pakeke noa atu koe i mua i ō tau. Mārama pai koe i te wetewete whakaaro me te whakarite ngā kitenga hei ārahi ia koe me te tangata. Ko au i waimaria i wāu ako me tō āwhina i au e taku manawa.

Willie Taute, te pāpā ō wā tāua tamariki, te koroua o wā tāua mokopuna, tēnā koe mō āu nei tautoko i aku hikoi i roto i te ao mātauranga me te akoako, ko koe tērā i taku taha.

Bruce Te Rangi, taku hoa rangatira, kei taku taha koe e noho mohū ana, engari ko tō wairua whakaponono me āu nei karakia e mau nei ki taku rae. He mihi ki a koe me au manaakitanga ki āu i roto i ngā āhuatanga ka pā mai ki au. Ko te kupu a te Atua, ko au tēnei e mārama pai ana ki tō hāhi nā tō mauri tau ki o whakaponono. Taku aroha nui.

Kia koutou e te hunga i uiuitia e au. Ngā kaiako o Te Kura Kaupapa o ngā Mokopuna, e mihi kau ana. Ngā kaikōrero paki o Te Reo Wainene o Tua, a Tamati Waaka, a Joe Harawira, a Scottie Morrisson, a Stacey Morrison, a Charles Te Ahu Karamu Royal, a Hori Uatuku, a Pouroto Ngaropo. Ki Te Pīnakitanga o Te Reo Kairangi ki Te Wānanga o Aotearoa. Ki a Huia Publishers, a Brian Morris. Ki Te Kupenga Hao me Te Ruru Whakaruruhou, a Peti Nohotima, a Anituatua Black me Wharehuia Milroy. Ka matakū kei mahue ētahi nā reira koutou i tautoko mai i taku tuhinga rangahau. Kei te mihi.

Te Kāhui Mātauranga, koutou i manaaki i au, Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, Ahorangi Patricia Johnston tēnā koe. Mei kore koe i wero kia tīmata au i tēnei tohu, ahakoa ngā piki, me

ngā heke, te Professional Doctorate of Māori Development & Advancement tā te waimaria. Tākuta Wayne Ngata, nāu au i ārahi kia mau tonu ki te kaupapa, kia kaua e tawhiti te haere, kia puta ngā akoranga hou. Ka nui te mihi kia koe Ahorangi Te Tuhi Robust, te mauri tau o tō ngākau ki te ako i tēnei, ā, i a mātou te kāhui tuatahi kia taka te mōhi waenganui i tēnā i tēnā. Ki a Ahorangi Taiarahia Black he nui āu kupu tuku i au, kāre i tawhiti mai te tuhi, me tuhi kia kaha kua tau. Ki a Ahorangi Wiremu Doherty, taku mihi kia koe, ko āu kupu me mōhio matua koe i tō kaupapa, whakamanatia kia panekunitia e koe. Ki a Ahorangi Graham Smith, he mutunga kore tō whiu whakatutukia tō tuhinga. He tuatahi tēnei mā te reo hei ārahi i ngā whakatipuranga. Ka nui te mihi. Tākuta Cheryl Stephens, nāu au i poipoi i aku tuhinga ia te wā, ka kī koe, ko koe te tohunga o tō kaupapa. Tēnā koe Tākuta Agnes McFarland, me pēhea te whakatau i te wairua, te ngākau whakatutuki, ko koe tēnā. Ko wō kupu ki au, titiro tawhiti kia tata hei ārahi haere i au, kia ea ngā wawata me ngā tūmanako. Nei te tūohu e te rangatira.

Hiki ake ngā kamo ki ngā maunga kārangaranga, ko Taiarahia, ko Panekire, ko Manawaru, ko Maungapōhatu, te wai kaukau a Ohinemataroa, te wao o Te Urewera e hōrapa nei, whītikitia atu ki te pae whenua. E kui, Hinepūkohurangi mei kore i ō tohutohu hei pupuri ake, i ōu whakatūpatō, me tō wairua manaaki i te tangata.

Ka tū nei i Ōtenuku, te papakāinga o ōku tīpuna,
Te Poho o Tahatū o te ao,
Te Maunga tapu o Ngāti Koura,
Ko Tūmataunga te wharekai,
Ko Ōhinemataroa te wai kaukau, te wai tukukiri
Ko tara kekakeka te wai āio, te wai ora,
Ko Tauke¹, ko Wairorengā taniwha,
Ko Ngāti Koura te hapū e
Ko Tūhoe te Iwi.

Koinei te mihi aroha mō taku iwi, nā koutou i whakatō i ngā tikanga kia mau tonu taku Tūhoetanga. Ki ōku kuia, ōku koroua, ōku pāpara, ōku kōkara, nā koutou au i poipoi runga i ō

¹ Ko te rua o Tauke, noho ai te taniwha i reira i raro mai te kāinga o te whare o Pihitahi Tainor rāua ko Wiremu Tainor, Te Marae o Ōtenuku
Nā Te Tokai Nohotima kōrero uiui 2020

tātou marae, ki roto hoki i ō koutou whare maha, tēnei te mihi kia koutou.

Ka tuku mihi kia koutou aku hoa, aku kārangaranga maha i whai whakaaro ake, kaua e whakarērea ngā tohutohu a ngā tīpuna, akotia ki wā tātou tamariki, mokopuna. Kimihia he huarahi kia whai oranga hoki mō rātou e tū pakari ai, kia maia ai i ngā tikanga o te aroha, o te manaakitanga, te whakawhānaungatanga me te matemateāone. Nō reira, e te iwi koinei rā te mihi aroha atu a tēnei o ngā uri whakaheke.

KUPU WAITARA

Ko te kaupapa e tuhi nei au i taku tuhinga roa mō te kōrero paki he whakaora mai i te wairua o te mokopuna me tana kuia. Kia uru rawa koe ki roto i ngā tuhinga, ka mōhio koe kei te kōrero paki te kaituhi ki tana kuia me te whakatakoto i ngā āhuatanga katoa o te kōrero paki. He pātai tā te kuia ki tana mokopuna i roto i ia ‘Upoko Matua. Ko tā te mokopuna whakautu, arā te kaituhi te kairangahau, he whakamārama i aua āhuatanga i raro i te whakaruruhau o te Mātauranga Māori, Tāhūhū o te Mātauranga, te Mātauranga ā-iwi, te reo, te hāhi me te hauora. Ka mutu, ko te whakaraupapa i ngā herenga o aua āhuatanga mai te manawa o te kaupapa tae rā anō ki ngā tohutohu me ngā akoranga hou ka puta.

Kei te kaikōrero paki te mana me te mauri ki te tuku i te ngako o ngā kōrero me te whakaara mai i te hinengaro hei whāngai i te mātauranga o te hunga e hiakai mai ana ki ngā kōrero paki ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā-iwi o roto i a Aotearoa puta noa ki te ao.

Ko te hua ka puta ko te akiaki i te tangata kia ngākau nui atu ki ngā mahi kōrero paki, ka mutu ko te whai whakaaro ki ngā akonga hou e takoto ana ki mua i a ia hei mau, hei kawē ki roto i ngā hīkoi katoa o te ao. Ko te otinga, ka tohunga tonu te kaiwhakarongo ki te whakaputu kupu, ki te whakanako kōrero ka tae te wā mōna ki te tū, ki te pupuri i te mana me te mauri, hei kaikōrero paki.

TE IHIRANGI

Manatārua	ii
Whakapuakitanga.....	iii
He Rau Aroha	iv
Kupu Waitara.....	viii
Ngā Rauemi Whakaahua.....	xii
UPOKO TUATAHI.....	1
1.0 He Kupu Whakataki.....	1
1.1 Tātai Kōrero.....	2
1.2 Ko ngā whāinga matua o tēnei kaupapa rangahau:.....	7
1.3 Te whāinga whānui me ngā pātai	9
1.3.1 Te Hiranga	9
1.4 Tirohanga Whānui	10
1.4.1 Pātai tuatahi – (He aha te kōrero paki?).....	11
1.5 Tirohanga whānui mō te tuhinga whakapae	12
1.6 He Whakarāpopoto	15
UPOKO TUARUA.....	17
2.0 He Kupu Whakataki.....	17
2.1 Te Hāhi Ringatū.....	17
2.2 Nāna Tana Pāhūhū Kānga.....	20
2.3 Akoranga Tuatahi	21
2.4 Te koti o Hohepa	21
2.5 Te Reo Karakia me te Kōrero Paki	23
2.6 Te Karakia a Tamarau Waiari.....	24

2.7 Hape me wāna tama a Rāwaho rāua ko Tamarau	25
2.8 Karakia Wānanga.....	27
2.9 Karakia hiki i te tapu.....	28
2.10 Te Wheke ā-Muturangi.....	30
2.11 Te Kurahuna o te Kōrero Paki mō Rata.....	30
2.12 Tangata	41
2.13 Wairua.....	41
2.14 Te Karanga.....	42
2.15 Tutunui.....	43
2.16 Jonah me te Tohorā	44
2.17 Anō nei te tohorā o ngā tohorā, ko wai atu ko Paikea.....	45

2.18 Ko ngā taniwha ka noho whakapapa	47
2.19 Kaupapa Mātua Mātātuhi.....	49
2.20 Mātātuhi o Te Iwi – Atua Wahine.....	49
2.20.1 Hinepūkohurangi.....	49
2.20.2 Hinemoa.....	51
2.20.3 Haumapuhia	52
2.21 Waiata Rongonui mō Hinemoa.....	55
2.22 Waiata kauhoe mō Hinemoa.....	56
2.23 He Momo Taonga	57
2.24 Taringa Whakarongo!	58
2.25 Mātauranga Māori – Maui.....	59
2.26 He Whakarāpopotonga.....	59
UPOKO TUATORU.....	60
3.0 He Kupu Whakataki.....	60
3.1 Te Raraunga Kounga.....	60
3.2 Tikanga Rangahau	61
3.3 Tātai	61
3.4 Kauwhau, kauhau, kauhou.....	62
3.5 Whakapapa.....	62
3.6 Ngā hua o te rangahau	63
3.7 Te Kaupapa rangahau mā te taunakitanga	66
3.7.1 Rangahau Kaupapa Māori	67
3.7.2 Rangahau Kaupapa Māori me te Mātauranga ā-Iwi	68
3.7.3 Te Tū a te kaikōrero Paki.....	70
3.7.5 Te Poutara-ā-Waho a te kaituhi	73
3.7.6 Te Pou tara ā-waho – Te whare kōrero o Te Tapoto	73
3.7.7 Ngā wāhanga o te poutara ā-waho	76

3.7.8 Te Whakaruruhau o ngā Wāhanga o te Poutara ā-waho	77
3.7.9 Te Manawa o te Kaupapa	81
3.8 Te Kāhui ka Uiuitia.....	86
Niwa Short.....	87
Joe Harawira	87
Anituatua Black.....	87
Te Ahukaramu Charles Royal.....	87
Te Waiarani Harawira.....	88
Hori Uatuku	88
Peti Nohotima	88
Heremoana Maamaatuaiahutapu	89
Dovie Thomason.....	89
Tamati Waaka.....	89
Jean Puketapu	89
Mareta Taute.....	90
3.9 Ngā Pātai.....	90
3.9.1 Pātai Tuatahi	90
3.9.2 Pātai Tuarua	92
3.9.3 Pātai Tuatoru.....	94
3.10 Whakarāpopoto Upoko	94
UPOKO TUAWHĀ.....	96
Ko te Kunenga o Te Manawanui	96
4.0 Whakapuaki Upoko	96
4.1 Ngā Uinga Pātai	96
4.2. Whakarāpopoto Upoko.....	129
UPOKO TUARIMA.....	131
5.0 Whakapuaki Upoko	131

5.1 Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi	133
5.2 Ngā Haerenga ki Tāwāhi	137
5.3 Te Hokinga ki tōku Maunga	138
5.4 Te Huinga Uiui	139
5.5 Titiro Whakamua	140
5.6 Ngā Akoranga Hou	140
5.7 Kupu Tuku	141
5.8 Tapuwae	141
Ngā Pukapuka	144
Āpitihanga 1 Tono Mātātika	149

Ngā Rauemi Whakaahua

1. Hineiwhakataia rāua ko Tei Nohotima.....	3
2. Ōtenuku marae.....	6
3. Waikirikiri Marae.....	6
4. Tiria Tūhoro.....	18
5. Te Ranga Framework.....	69
6. Pou Tara ā-waho Te Tapoto.....	75

UPOKO TUATAHI

Kunenga Mai

“E moko, kai hea koe?”

1.0 He Kupu Whakataki

Ko te pūtake o taku kaupapa rangahau he titiro atu ki ngā tūmomo āhuatanga o te kōrero paki. I reira ka kukume ake i ngā tūmomo āhuatanga ka rite i te rākau kōrero. Koia ko ngā āhuatanga ka iri ki te tuanui o te whare, tērā e hiahia ana taua rākau kōrero. Ka toro atu, ka tīkina atu, mai konei ka whakakīhia te kete mātauranga i roto i te kōrero paki. Ka whakatūhia ngā kaupapa ki runga, ka whakairi atu, ā, ka tango mai. Koia nei ngā āhuatanga o te kōrero paki. He tātai, he kōrero hāpai, he kupu kōrero, he herenga kōrero, he kōrero tuku iho, he huihuinga whakaaro, he huihuinga tāngata hoki, ka mutu he akoranga. Kei roto i tēnei o ngā āhuatanga rangahau, mā te kōrero paki tonu e whakaatu i ngā pūkenga hei whakaora, hei whakaniko, hei whakaara mai i te reo mātauranga Māori, nā whai anō, i te Māori tonu.

Nō reira, hei whakapuaki i tēnei upoko ka ruku hōhonu ki te tauparapara i noho pūmau ki roto i te kaituhi e pakeke ana ki roto i te whārua o Ruātoki. “Taku manawa e kakapa nei”. Kātahi nei te ngākau nui ki te wairua o te tauparapara, ka noho ko te kōrero paki te pūtake e kakapa nei te manawa.

Ka whakamahia tēnei tauparapara hei whakatuwhera i ngā whaikōrero ki ngā marae o te whārua o Ruātoki, ā, huri noa i te motu.

“Taku manawa e kakapa nei,
E kakapa ana ki ngā whetū, ki te marama, ki te pō
Ka tau kei te rua
Kātahi au ka kite i te hē
Kātahi au ka kite i te mate
Taku tau Kahurangi tēnā ka riro kei tua, kei Paerau
Ki te huinga o te Kahurangi

Ka oti atu ai koutou e!
Tihei uriuri, tihei nakonako
Whakatau hā, whakatau hā te rangi e tū nei
Whakatau hā, whakatau hā te papa e takoto nei
Whakamaua ki a tina te more i Hawaiki
E pupū ana hoki, e wāwāu ana hoki
Tārewa tū ki te rangi
I a au ki a eke
Eke panuku, eke Tangaroa
Whano whano, haere mai te toki
Haumi ē, Ui ē, Tāiki e!!²”

1.1 Tātai Kōrero

Ko te noho a te mokopuna ki ngā rekereke o ngā kuia me ngā koroua e kōrero paki ana ki ngā marae o Ruātoki ētahi o ngā mahi. Ko te kitenga tuatahi ki tēnei āhuatanga te kōrero paki a te mokopuna ki te kuia, he kitenga i te kuia mau moko. Ko te whakapae he hono tonu tā te kuia mau moko, me te mokopuna. Ko te wairua o te kuia, ko te wairua o te mokopuna. Ka whāngai te kuia i tana mokopuna i ngā puna kōrero mai ngā tiriwhana o tōna moko kauwae. Maringi kau mai ana ngā auheke o ngā kōrero tuku e noho kotahi ai rāua, a moko (kauwae), a puna (kōrero).

He mokopuna ahau i whāngaitia ki ngā kōrero paki o taku iwi, me ngā karakia a taku hāhi Ringatū. Koinei ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero i ngā kōrero tuku iho, i ngā kōrero paki mai i ngā puna matapūpūtu o te ao kōhatu ki te mokopuna i roto i te taiororua o Ruātoki. He mea poipoitia ahau e ōku kuia me ōku koroua ki ngā kōrero paki o tōku iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe. I pakeke ake au i te whārua o Ruātoki i waho mai i te Mānuka Tūtahi ki Kākahoroa, e mōhio whānuitia nei ko te tāone o Whakatāne. I te wā e tai ana au, ā, e tamariki ana, he haututū te kai o te ata, o te pō. Ko te tākaro me te tīhohe o te reo Māori ka rongohia i waenganui i a mātou, me te mea hoki he whakaaraara i ngā wairua o rātou mā i tō mātou marae o Waikirikiri i roto i te whārua o Ruātoki.

² (Black, 1987) (Uatuku, 2020)

Ko ngā hapū ko Hāmua me Ngāti Mura. Ko Toikairākau te ingoa o te whare. Ko te marae ko Waikirikiri. Koia te marae whakapapa atu tōku kuia a Hineiwhakataia me au. Ko ia taku Hāmuatanga. I pakeke kē mai a Hineiwhakataia i Waikaremoana i te kūha i te wā e tai tonu ana ia. He tamaiti whāngai ia, i riro i ngā uri o tōna pāpā, i a Pita rāua ko Wiki Taoho. Ka pakeke haere ia, ka whakahokia ia ki Ruātoki me te tonu o te whānau whāngai kia tuku a Hineiwhakataia ki te kura, ka tukua he pūnoti kia Wiremu Tereina. Ka haere te wā me ngā whiu i whakaeketia, ka kore a Hineiwhakataia i tae ki te kura, ā, pakeke noa ia ka tūtaki i tana hoa rangatira a Tei Ihairaira Nohotima, ka moe rāua.



Whakaahua 1. Hineiwhakataia rāua ko Tei Nohotima nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua³

Ko Hineiwhakataia (Ata) Trainor (Tereina) taku kuia, ko Tei Ihairaira Nohotima o Ngāti Koura tōna hoa rangatira.

He mokopuna whāngai au. Ka rite anō i taku kuia, me kī koa tino mārama taku kuia i te āhua o te mokopuna whāngai. Heoi, he maha ngā mokopuna i whāngaitia e ngā kuia me ngā koroua o Ruātoki i aua wā. He momo anō te mokopuna whāngai. Ka mahia ngā mahi e kore e taea e te tangata te moemoea. Ka tareka te wāwāhi ture i roto tonu i wō rātou whānau nā te whakamina. Ka nihonihotia e wētahi, engari ahakoa tērā, ka arohatia rātou i te mutunga.

³ (Black-Te Rangi, 1969)

E whā ngā mokopuna i whāngaitia i te taha o wō mātou kōka me ngā pāpāra. Taka rawa ki au, nā te aroha me te kukume o te whatumanawa o taku koroua i tana mātāmua wahine, ka riro au. Ko au te mutunga o ngā whāngai a taku kuia me taku koroua. Me taku mōhio i whakapau kaha rāua ki te whāngai i au i ngā taonga tuku iho hei kaipupuri mō te katoa, hei kaihonohono, hei kaiwhāngai i te kupu mō ngā uri whakaheke. Ka pāngia taku koroua i te mate, ka riro nā taku kuia me aku pāpāra, kōkara au i whakapakeke. Tōku waimaria i a rātou. Ko te haahi whai ai taku kuia me taku whānau ko te hāhi Ringatū. Ko ngā karakia a te Ringatū i te ata, i te pō. Kāre i mahue te karakia ia mātou.

Ko tētahi o ngā mokopuna i whāngaitia i taku taha ko Moihi Waikite. Ko ia te mōkai o te whānau. Ahakoa he pakeke ake i au, he māuiui hauora tōna. Kāre e taea te kōrero pēnei i te tangata ka maringi mai te kupu. He reo anō tōna kia mātou. He reo rotarota, he reo tohutohu ā-ringa, he reo oreore ā-tinana. He reo whakakeke, he reo manawataki, he reo aroha anō tōna. Ko ia te kaitahi i tō mātou marae i Otenuku me te kaitou i te ahi kia mahana tonu ngā kai mō te tangata me ngā manuhiri. He tūnga teitei tērā i tō mātou hapū, ā, kia kaua rawa mātou e tahitahi haere, nānā tērā mahi. He mate nui katoa mātou kia Moihi. Ko Mēri tōna māmā. Ko Mēri te mātāmua a tōku koroua. Ka awhitia e taku kuia, e Ata. Ko Moihi taku kaitiaki. Ko au tōna reo kōrero.

Ka ako au i te reo ā-tinana me te reo ā-ringa kia taea te whakawhiti kōrero me ētahi atu whāinga tikanga o te mita o Tūhoe i waenganui i a māua, ā, i a mātou katoa. Ko Moihi taku kaiwhakatūpato, ā, ka aukatihia atu te kino mēnā ka whakaeke mai ki runga i au. Ka tere tonu tana tū mai ki taku taha, ka pare atu kia kore e pā mai te kino ki au, ahakoa kāre au i te mōhio i taua wā. Mōhio tonu a Moihi he aha te tika, he aha te hē. Ko te akoranga hou mōku, manaaki i te tangata ahakoa te aha, ko te orange o te tangata te mea nui⁴. Moe mai e moe i tō moenga roa.

⁴ (Durie, 2006, August 1)



Whakaahua 2: Ōtenuku marae⁵<https://www.ngaituhoe.iwi.nz/otenuku-marae>

Ko Otenuku te papakāinga

Ko Te Poho Tahatu o te ao te wharenuī

Ko Tūmataunga te wharekai

Ko Te Tāhū o Haokitaha te maunga

Ko Oruakōrau te wai rere e hono ana ki Ohinemataroa

Ko Ngāti Koura te hapū

Koinei taku tūrangawaewae.

Ko Otenuku te marae, ko Ngāti Koura te hapū. Ka whakapapa atu au i te taha o taku koroua a Tei Nohotima ō Ruātoki. Hei whakahua atu kei Ruatāhuna, kei Te Teko te papakāinga, a, kei Te Tōtara ki Ruātoki. Whāia, ka whakaaro a Tamarau Takurua⁶ me hanga he marae ki Otenuku. I te tau 1938 ka tāngia te kawa o te whare, ā, i tūpono te hui a te hāhi Ringatū ka whiriwhiria ai ko Paora Delamere⁷ hai pou mō te hāhi.

Ko Te Whenua⁸ te tohunga whakairo i te whare o Koura Kino⁹. Nō te tau 1917 i whakatuwheratia ai. Nō Tūranga te tangata i hanga. Ko Wiremu Kingi tōna ingoa. Ko te tikanga o te ingoa o te hapū, a Ngāti Koura, i ahu mai i te tipuna i a Koura Kino. Ko tōna hīmata mai i ngā tau 1800. He tohunga te koroua nei ki ngā mahi pakanga. He tangata haerere ki te whenua mō ngā kaupapa mahi. I ahu mai te tipuna nei mai te hapū o Ngāti Te Ehutū mai i a Ngāti

⁵ (Tūhoe, 1938)

⁶ (Milroy, 1998)

⁷ (Jones, 1988)

⁸ (Temara, 1993)

⁹ (Tuhoe, 2013)

Tawarere i roto i a Te Whānau-a-Apanui mai runga i te waka o Mataatua. Ka noho te tipuna nei ki Ohiwa. Ka moe i tōna hoa wahine ki reira. I reira ka tīmata ngā uri, ka taka mai ki ngā uri whakaheke ka whakaritea ko Ngāti Koura hei ingoa mō te hapū. Ka wetekina te ingoa a Kino ki waho, ka kawea ko Ngāti. Nā te aha kua ngaoko ngā whakaheke, kua noho hei hapū rātou¹⁰. Nā konei i tīmata ngā hapū.



Whakaahua 3: Waikirikiri Marae¹¹<https://www.ngaituhoe.iwi.nz/waikirikiri-marae>

Ko Waikirikiri te marae

Ko Toikairākau te whare tīpuna

Ko Kuraimoana te whare kai

Ko Hāmua me Ngāti Mura ngā hapū (nō te marae kotahi)

I tipu ake au ki te marae o Waikirikiri

¹⁰ (Milroy, Te Ngahuru, Dictionary of New Zealand, 1990)

¹¹ (Tūhoe, Waikirikiri Marae, 2013)

Whakapapa

Hāmua – Ngātapa (wahine tuatahi),

Maraki (wahine tuarua nō Te Arawa)

|

Mahiti – Tiakiwai

|

Te Pare – Wharetuna Heremia

|

Pihitahi – Wiremu Trainor

|

Hineiwhakaataea – Tei Nohotima

|

Anituatua – Taiturakina Black

|

Hera – Willie Taute (tāne tuatahi),

Bruce Te Rangi (tāne tuarua)

|

Mareta – Hone Savage

Tuwhakaraua Taute

|

|

Te Ohatua Savage, Ohia Ata Huirangi Savage, Ohomauri Tiare Savage

1.2 Ko ngā whāinga matua o tēnei kaupapa rangahau:

Ko tā te tuhinga nei he titiro ki ngā āhuatanga katoa o taku kaupapa rangahau, te kōrero paki. Anō hoki, he aha nei au i rata ki tēnei kaupapa. He momo āria kei roto i ngā tuhinga e kitea ai, e rongō ai i ngā kawenga me ngā wetewete o te manawa. Ko te tiki kōrero hei pupuri i te wairua o te kaupapa. Ko te whakapae he maha ngā peka o te kōrero paki pēnei i te hopu i te wairua o te tangata¹², mā te kupu noa ka mau. Ko ngā kupu e whakamahia nei te kaikōrero paki, kei a ia ngā taonga hei hono ki te wairua o te tangata e whakarongo mai ana. Kātahi, i whānau whakapapa mai te kōrero paki, i ahu mai i te rawakore, te rangatiratanga. He kupu tuku nā ngā tipuna ki ngā tamariki, mokopuna, ka haere whakapapa tonu ki wētehi e noho mōhu ana.

¹² (Karetu, 2018)

Ka rongohia i waenga nui i te minenga ahakoa kei hea, ahakoa nō hea, ka mōhio rawatia te paki, ka mōhiohia te kaikōrero paki.

He taonga whakahirahira tēnei mahi te kōrero paki ki au. Ko te whakaaro me te whakapono ka aro mai wētahi ki aku nei kitenga. Ka rongo i ngā kōrero, ka hīkakā ki tāku i tuhi ai me te mea hoki ka whakaora i ngā mahi nei. Mā te rangahau nei e ārahi, kia kaua e tukua tēnei mea te kōrero paki e whakamoea, ā, kia kaua hoki e tukuna mā te patu wairua i roto i ngā paki e whakapōnānā. Aue!, kātahi rawa, whakaoratia tēnei kaupapa i ngā wāhi katoa, mā tōna reo a ia hei kawē.

I tīmata au i tēnei hīkoi i ngā tau ki muri, i te wā e whai ana au i taku paerua. Ka tīnao ake au i wētahi kōrero mai reira, ā, nā wai, nā wai he kitenga hou ka puta, ka tahuri ake he pātai hou. Ka rerekē aku whāinga, ka rangahau haere au, ka mātakitaki, ka whakarongo. He ao anō wā wētahi, he tikanga anō wā wētahi pēnei i ngā whare tukutuku. He wā ka whakairihia te kōrero paki mō te pō, ā, ao ake he rangi anō ka tīkina atu. Kia tohunga tonu te kaikōrero paki ki te ārahi haere, kei hua noa ka makere ki tawhiti, anā, he ako anō ki reira, ko te mutunga he akonga hou me puta.

Ko te manawa o te kaupapa ko te rangahau i ngā momo kōrero paki. Ka tātāri i ētahi āhuatanga kia kitea i ngā ritenga me ngā rerekētanga, anō nei ngā akoranga me ngā ako e mau noa nei i ngā āhuatanga mō te rangahau me ōna whiringa. Ko ngā ‘ako’ i ngā tūmomo kaupapa ka pā ki ngā iwi e hoki anō ana ki te pātai he aha te kōrero paki?

He nui ngā huarahi hei taki i te kōrero paki. I tā te mārama i tōna nui, i tōna iti, i tōna whakapapa, tōna karakia, tōna reo tohutohu, ā, tōna waiata. Kia kaua e mahue ki muri a paki ā-hewa. Mā tēnei tuhinga e whakaatu i ngā wāhanga whakatūtū, i ngā wāhanga tauriterite me ngā rerekētanga, te whakaputa i ngā kare ā-roto, i te wairua o te kōrero paki, te reo, te tītakataka o te tinana me te whāinga whakautu o te pātai matua nei. He aha te kōrero paki?.

Ko taku whakapae he ōrite te tuapapa o te kōrero paki, ko ngā kaupapa paki he rerekē, waiho ake mā te rangahau nei ka mōhio.

Hei whakatuwhera ake i aku kōrero ko te whakamārama o aku tuhinga. I tīmata te hīkoi i roto i te ao kōrero paki i āu e kōpīpī tonu ana e noho nei ki ngā rekereke o taku kuia tipuna me aku

kuia, koroua ki ngā marae. Nā konei taku ngākau nui ki tēnei kaupapa, engari ka tae rā anō ki te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, iwa tekau mā waru ka māro taku tū, ka māro hoki taku kōrero paki. Ka tīnao ake au i wētahi o aku kōrero mai taku tuhinga paerua.

Mai konei ka puta he akonga hou. Mai reira ko ngā upoko e whakamārama ana i ngā wāhanga i mua rawa i te uru atu ki ngā tuhinga kōrero. Ka hīmata te kōrero paki a ia wāhanga me tōna pātai e hono ana ki au e pakeke mai ana ki roto i te whārua o Ruātoki ki te taha o taku kuia. Ko te pātai a te kuia ki te mokopuna, āna rā, ko taku kuia ki āu. Ka hono atu aku kōrero ki ngā tuhinga kōrero, kātahi ka haere ngā whakamārama me ngā āhuatanga whakatau i te wairua. I te mutunga, he ako kei te haere, he kitenga hou e whai ake nei:

Tuatahi, he rapu, he tuhura i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te kōrero paki.

Tuarua, he kohikohi i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te kōrero paki.

Tuatoru, he arotake i ngā āhuatanga e pā ana ki te kōrero paki.

1.3 Te whāinga whānui me ngā pātai

Ko te whāinga whānui o tēnei rangahau he tautohu, he arotake me te whakatakoto kōrero mō te kōrero paki.

E tutuki ai tēnei kaupapa rangahau i runga ake nei, ā e whai ake ko te tino pātai

He aha te kōrero paki?

1.3.1 Te Hiranga

He maha ngā pūtake me te hiranga o tēnei kaupapa rangahau. Tuatahi, he whakamārama he aha tēnei kaupapa te kōrero paki i roto i ngā kanohi o te mokopuna tae noa ki tōna ikeikeitanga, ā, ka noho hei kuia mō te kaupapa rangahau nei.

1.4 Tirohanga Whānui

Ko te tirohanga whānui o taku kaupapa rangahau kia whakaoratia mai te kōrero paki i roto i ngā marae, ki ngā Kōhanga, ki ngā kura, ki ngā Whare Wānanga anō hoki. Ā, mā te reo hei

ārahi he akoranga hou me puta i te kōrero paki nō reira e whai ana i te huarahi rangahau e pā ana i te kaupapa Māori, mātauranga Māori, me te mātauranga ā-iwi.

Hai whakatauirā ake. E ai ki a Lee-Morgan e pēnei ana ko te pūrākau he rangahau kaupapa Māori. (McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds) 2017 wh.55).

Ka hoki anō ki te ao Māori hei ārahi i ngā mahi rangahau mana motuhake Māori. Taketake iho ko tōna tūāpapa he mea hanga ki ngā mātāpono Māori hai whakatāmi, hei whakahihiri, hei whakapanoni hoki i te toiora o te tangata.

Ko tā te kaupapa rangahau Māori “He whakahoki mai i ētahi mātauranga ki a tātou” (L.T.Smith, 1999, wh.183) ki te whakamahere, whakahaere, whakamahi, arotake me te whakahoki i ngā whāinga ahurea o te rangahau ki te hunga e tika ana, mō te hunga e tika ana, mā te hunga e tika ana, arā, mā ngā uri Māori. Ko te pūrākau he kaupapa rangahau (Lee, 2005).

Kāti! ka tāpirihia atu anō ngā whakatakotoranga kōrero a Ngata hai tautoko ake i ngā kōrero a Lee-Morgan:

He whakapapa tonu te tikanga o ngā pūrākau a te Māori, hei whakamana i te noho, i ngā tikanga, i te whakawhanaungatanga o te hunga nā rātau aua kōrero. Ahakoa atua ake, tipua rawa ngā kōrero, he tangata tonu te mutunga iho. He aroha, he riri, he whawhai, he mate hoki ngā take o ngā mahi e kōrerotia ana i ngā pūrākau mō ngā atua anō nei he tangata. Heoi ko ngā tino take o ngā kōrero nei he tikanga hei ārahi, hei manaaki i te noho o te Māori. Ka mutu he uaua ake i ētahi wā te wehe i te mahi a te tipua i tērā a te tangata. (McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds) 2017 wh.29).

I roto hoki i tēnei tuhinga roa e whakaaro ana ahau ki te whai i te huarahi raraunga kōunga me te huarahi raraunga tataui ki te whakautu i ngā pātai.

Hai whakatauirā ake ko ngā kōrero a (Skerrett, 2017) e kīia ana

E rua ngā rangahau matua kua horapa whānuitia; ko tētahi he raraunga kouna;¹³ ko tētahi he raraunga tatau.¹⁴ Kei te taupatupatu tonu ngā aronga o ia kaupapa rā. Ka toko ake te pātai, ko tēhea te mātāmua, ko tēhea te mātāmuri o ēnei momo rangahau? Kia kīia ai i te mutunga iho he mātauranga tūturu ake nei. Ahakoa aua taupatupatu, taukumekume me whakaaro nui tātou ki ngā taha e rua. Me whai whakaaro hoki ki ngā iwi taketake o te ao, tae rawa mai ki tō tātou ake iwi Māori. Kia pātaitia te pātai, kōhea te ara tika, te ara pono mā tātou? Ko te taha kouna? Ko te taha tatau? He huarahi kē atu rānei? Kia titia ērā pātai ki tētahi kokonga o te ngākau, kia aro tātou ki tā te Māori titiro ki tēnei mea te mātauranga. (McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds) 2017 wh.103.

1.4.1 Pātai tuatahi – (He aha te kōrero paki?)

Ko te uiui tāngata tētahi tikanga hai whakautu i te pātai tuatahi. E ai ki tā Matthews (2017)

Koinei ngā tikanga ā-ringa e mahia ana e koe ki te kimi i ngā kōrero rangahau. He maha ngā huarahi ki te kimi kōrero. ko te uiui, ko te tatauranga, ko te wānanga, ko te uiui ā-rōpū ētahi. Ko te mahi o te kairangahau kia whiriwhirihia te huarahi e pai rawa ana mō tō ake kaupapa me ngā kaiuru noki. Whiriwhirihia te huarahi e pai rawa ana mō tō ake kaupapa. He rerekē ki tēnā, ki tēnā kaupapa, nā, āta whakaarohia mō te kōrero e hiahiatia ana me te huarahi tika kia kimihia ngā kōrero tika. (McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds) 2017 wh.70).

He aha te kōrero paki he akoranga te kōrero paki me ki koa ahakoa ko te tāhū ka noho matua tonu, ēngari ko te kaupapa ka rerekē.

Kai roto i aua rangahau e whakaatu mai ana ngā kōrero mō te ahunga mai o te kōrero paki. Me te mea hoki arā noa atu te maha o ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te ahunga mai o te kōrero paki. He kōrero ka kitea e pā ana ki te ao o ngā atua, te ao ō nehe, me te ao onāiane. Tērā hoki ka whakatauritehia te nuinga o ngā kōrero nei ki te ao o nāinei e noho pumau ai te tūturutanga o

¹³ Raraunga kouna – qualitative research

¹⁴ Raraunga tatau – quantitative research

ngā kōrero ki te kaupapa matua hai ārahi i te upoko nei. Ka mutu kai roto anō i āna kohikohinga e kōrero ana mō te āhua o te kōrero paki.

Ko ngā kōrero tuku iho tētahi wāhanga nui ki tā te Māori rangahau kōrero... Hai tā McFarland (2017)

Kia mārama ki te tuku i ngā kōrero ki tēnā, ki tēnā papareanga, ki tēnā whakatipuranga whakahukahuka i ngā kōrero mai i tō kete whakawaitara. Ko wētahi tāngata he matapiko ki te tuku kōrero, ka mate atu me a rātau kōrero ehara nei ngā rātau aua kōrero rā. Nā te mea nā tētahi kē noa atu i hoatu aua kōrero rā. Kua noho te tangata rā pupuri ai i aua kōrero hai whakamana i a ia. Me whakaaro nui te kairangahau, mehemea i tākohatia ngā kōrero mō tō kaupapa rangahau e wētahi atu ki a koe ko tō mahi he tuku i aua māramatanga, i aua mōhiotanga ki tētahi kē noa atu kia matatau ai te kaihopu i aua mātauranga tuku iho, kōrero tuku iho rānei. McFarland, A. & Matthews, N.(eds) 2017 wh.22)

Kia roa te whatu tangata e rere ana i te au o ngā kupu ka mahuta mai he kōrero e pā ana ki te taiao i tipu mai ai te kaituhi, arā, ngā kōrero mō Tūhoe. I te mea hoki ko ia anō tētahi wāhanga o te kaupapa i whiria e te kaituhi, e tika tonu ana kia whakanui te wāhi ki te iwi nei, a Tūhoe. Ko te reo tēra ka tirohia ake ko te tū, ko te whakatautau i te āhua o te kōrero paki ko te kite ko te rongorongo ake i ngā kare ā-roto o te kōrero paki tērā ka tirohia ake, ka mutu ko ētahi o ngā tātai kōrero hai taunaki i te wāhi ki ana kaupapa whakaheke.

Tirohanga whānui mō te tuhinga whakapae

Ko te tirohanga whānui o taku kaupapa rangahau kia whakaoratia mai te kōrero paki i roto i ngā kāinga, marae kohanga reo, kura whare wānanga, ma te reo hei ārahi he akoranga hou me puta i te kōrero paki. Nō reira e whai ana i te huarahi rangahau e pā ana ki te kaupapa Māori, te mātauranga Māori me te Mātauranga ā-Iwi.

Ko te Upoko Tuatahi, ko te Kunenga Mai

“E moko, kai hea koe?”.

Ko te wāhanga tuatahi he whakamārama haere i te manawa o te kaupapa. Ko te whakatau me ngā whakapapa here ki āu, ki aku kitenga, ki aku akoranga, me ngā hono o tōku ngākau he whakatau haere i ngā pātai kōrero paki a te kuia ki tōna mokopuna.

Ko ngā whakaaturanga i hīmata mai te hikoī ā te mokopuna, kaituhi i roto i tōna whakapakeketanga, pakeke noa me te aroha titikau ki te ngakau o te kaituhi.

Ko te manako a te kaituhi kia aro mai ki ngā pānui ka rongō i te wairua o te kaupapa me ngā tuinga e whakamārama ana i tōna whakapakekengia i ngā rekereke ō nihorei o niwhaniwha mā. I kite i rongō i hāku ake i ngā reo, i ngā kupu tuku a ngā ruahine me ngā koroua. Ka aroha ake!

Ko te Upoko Tuarua – Ko te Kunenga Ngātahi

“E moko kai te aha koe?”

Ko ngā whaiaro, me ngā whāinga matua e haere ai te kaupapa kōrero paki. Kei konei ngā whāinga hei tautoko i ngā āhuatanga o te kōrero paki. He kitenga i ngā hono o ngā kōrero paki mai te ao hou ki te takiwā ngā wāhi tawhiti. Ko te whakatau i te tūponotanga, ā, he aha ranei? Kei roto nei ngā mātauranga e whakatakotohia ana me ngā patapātai te āhuatanga o te tūpono ake i te ārikariaka o te whakatū mai a -wairua ki tā te whakapono. Ko te kupu koa hei tiki atu māku ko te Tamihana e ki ana¹⁵ Hone 20:29 ka kī ake te atua, Ka whakapono koe nā te mea i kite koe i aua? He hōnore ki wērā kāore anō ia i kite engari kei te whakapono.

Koia nei tētahi āhuatanga mō te tangata he wānanga i roto i ōna kē whakaaro he ritenga kia Tamihana me kite tuatahi, ā he whakapono kē ki te kupu mēnā o te tuarua aue, kua raru tātou te iwi Māori i te mea ko tātou katoa ka eke ki ngā kōrero ā-iwi, ana he pono.

Ko te Upoko Tuatoru –Ko te Kunenga Ake

“E moko, he aha ngā mahi ki kona?”

¹⁵ (John, 1973)

Kei konei ngā momo whakarata i te kōrero paki. Ngā kai o te kōrero paki, ngā karakia, ngā haerenga, ngā kitenga, ngā karanga, ngā iwi kōrero paki. Kei tēnei wāhanga ka kite ake i ngā whakamārama i ngā āhuatanga o te kōrero paki kei hea tēnei e haere ana me te mea hoki ka tiki atu i ngā hereherenga o tētahi kaupapa ki tētahi atu. He akonga kei roto i tēnei mai te kohinga, ka tō ai e taea te kite ake i ngā tōhutohu e mau atu te taringa me te kupu e marino ana ki kō ngā whakaaturanga.

Ko te whakatinana i ngā whakatautau me te kunenga whakatau. He whakamahana i te tinana mō ngā huringa whakatautau, ā, matua akoako rawa i ngā tītakataka o te tangata, o te kararehe koia ka taka i aua kōrero paki. Ko wēnei mō ngā tamariki e akoako ana ka taea te here atu i ngā mātauranga mō ngā tamariki me ngā kura, koia ko te marau toi, marau reo, tikanga ā-iwi, te pūtaiao, te pangarau. Me kī ake ka taea te whakawhiti i ngā marau i roto i ngā mahi kōrero paki.

Ko te whakatakoto anō hoki ki te poutara-ā-waho a Te Tapoto hei whāinga huarahi mōhio, huarahi mārama, huarahi para mō ngā uri whakaheke i roto i te ao ako, i te ao mātauranga Māori, mātauranga ā-iwi hoki.

Ko te Upoko Tuawhā – Ko te Kunenga o Te Manawanui

“E moko, ko wai ēna?”

Ko ngā uiui i waenganui i te tangata, i te rōpū. Kei konei ngā waha kōrero, ngā waha pānui hei whakatinana haere i ngā ritenga me ngā rerekētanga. Kei konei ka kite ake i ngā momo kōrero paki a ngā iwi me ngā tōhutōhu a ia kōrero paki. Ko te whakahua i ēnei momo kupu kōrero paki, te pūrākau kōrero tara, pakiwaitara, kei wēhea e noho ana wētahi kaupapa i te ao Māori.

Ko ngā tangata i uiuitia e te kaituhi mai i ngā hīkoitanga o te ao. Nā rātou hoki ka mihi ake, ko wō rātou whakaaro i te wā i uiuitia e te kaituhi. He nui ngā kōrero a wētahi me kī koa ko ngā mea tino rata ana ki tēnei kaupapa maringi noa mai ngā kupu, ko wētahi ka āhua whakatakoto tauira engari e mau ai te tono mō wā rātou whakaaro i wā rātou kōrero. Nā reira kia hāngai ngā pātai ki tō rātou ao. Ka kōrero ake anō au mō te reo o ngā tāngata uiui. Ko wētahi he matatau i te reo, ko wētahi e ako tonu ana me te mea nei kei a rātou te kaha. Ko te painga o te kōrero paki kia rātou he āwhina ia rātou ki te kōrero i te reo. Ko wētahi titiro ko ngā mita o ngā iwi

kātahi nei te papai e tangitangi mai ana i te taringa mai te ia o te kupu ki te whakatakoto mai o te kaupapa ka māraakerake, ka mōhio.

He whakakao, he whakanui he wetewete anō i ngā kōrero a ngā uiuitanga mō te kōrero paki. Kei konei ka kite ake i ngā mita ngā pikinga o te reo mai te taumata ākī, ki tōna kōhimuhimu me ngā akoranga kei roto. Ko te whakarite i te tinana e uru atu ngā oreore ki ngā pīkaritanga. He tikanga, he momo ki wētahi i te wā ka kōrero paki ana. He huhua tēnei āhuatanga me ki koa koia nei ngā momo tautoko āwhina i te kōrero paki kia mau mai ngā whatu o ngā kaiwhakarongo i te wā e paki ana he tikanga anō tēnei kia taea te whakataniwha mai tōna reo ki te reo o te mokoweri, tarakona he huhua ngāhorūhorū mai te korokoro ki te huringa o te ārero ka tuku o ware kia ngutu me ōna whakakite o te kanohi.

Ko tēnei wāhanga he kitenga i ngā arohaehae me te mea hoki ka mārama pai ki ēnei kōrero i roto i te rangahau me ngā tuhinga a te tangata, ka hono ki wā rātou hononga anō hoki. He whakarāpopoto tēnei wāhanga i ngā kitenga me ngā rerekētanga, ā ko te whakautu anō i te pātai matua – he aha te kōrero paki?

Ko te Upoko Tuarima – Ko te Kunenga mai o aku Tapuwae

“E moko, he aha o ako?”

“E moko, he aha ngā ako hou?”

“E moko, kua aha ināiane?”

He Whakarāpopoto

I roto i tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga ka here anō ki te pātai o te wāhanga tuatahi, ka kite, ka mārama te mokopuna i tōna whakapakeke mai me ngā whānau, ngā hapū me te hāpori. Ka mōhio pai kai hea ia ināiane. He hīkoi whakakitenga i te taha o ngā mōrehu kuia me ngā koroua hei whakamārama ake.

Nō reira, kua kite ake i te upoko nei te mātāpuna o ngā kōrero tuku iho, e pā ana ki te kaituhi o te rangahau. Kai roto hoki i a ia te māhutatanga mai o ngā upoko, ā, kua wāwāhitia mai tēna kaupapa o tēna upoko. Kua whakapuaki hoki ia i te whakahirahira o te kaupapa nei, i roto i tēnei ao, he aha te kōrero paki?

Nā whai anō ko te whāinga nui hei whakahua ake kua kite ake i te upoko nei ko te noho i tana kaupapa hei taonga, hei rongoā tuku iho, mō ngā papareanga e tipu tonu nei. Ko te hono mai tērā i te puna mātātuhi ki te anga rangahau, me te tikanga rangahau. Ko te hono mai tērā i ngā hōmaitanga kōrero a ngā kaiuru, i o rātou tuku ihotanga, kia pai ai te whiri kau ake i tētahi taonga nui o te kaupapa nei. Ko ērā tohutohu me ngā whakamārama, ka kitea ake i roto i ngā homaitanga a ngā kaiuru. He kupu i tātāitia mai ngā reanga whakatipu, mai anō i te wā o ngā mātua tīpuna, tae noa mai ki tēnei wā. Kia mau, puritia ērā whakaaronga tapu, kia ū roa i roto i te ao o nāianei, e ora ai mō te ao o te matika, o te āpōpō.

Tēnā, whai ake titirohia, te upoko e whai ake nei. Ko te upoko tuarua tēnei e whakaatu ana i te hōhonu whānuitanga o te puna mātātuhi e pā ana taku kaupapa rangahau e hāngai pū ana ki te kōrero paki.

He huihuinga mātātuhi kua tirohia ake e te kaituhi, e tika ana kia uru mai ki roto i ngā wāhanga rangahau o te kaupapa nei. Koia nei te māhutatanga mai o te ruku hōhonu ki roto i ngā upoko whakahirahira me te whāitāita o te rangahau. Ko tāna ingoa matua, ko te “Upoko Mātātuhi. Nō reira, tēnā koa, huakina mai te tatau ki te puna o te ao tuhi, kia whai kanohi atu au.

UPOKO TUARUA

Ko te Kunenga Ngātahi
“E moko kai te aha koe?”

2.0 He Kupu Whakataki

Ko te upoko o mua, he whakapuaki ake i ngā tātai kōrero o te kaupapa nei. He tātari haere i te hononga o te kaituhi ki tana kaupapa. He whakairo anō i ngā whare tukutuku kōrero i ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero mō ‘He aha te kōrero paki.’ Ko ngā upoko ērā i whakapuakitia, ko te whakahirahira o te kaupapa tērā i tirohia. Nō reira, ka pēhea rā te wāhi ki te upoko tuarua. Ka pēhea tana mahuta ake i ngā tuhinga mātātuhi, e tika ana.

Iti te kupu nui te kōrero. Koirā te kai māhuta i ngā kōrero mō tēnei o ngā upoko. Ka mutu ko te mahi a te upoko nei he tātari i te mātāpuna o ngā kōrero kia puea mai te hua mārama e hāngai ana ki tā te kaupapa i whiriwhiria e te kaituhi. Ka whakapuakina ake te upoko nei mā te ruku tonu atu ki ngā kohinga kōrero a ngā kaituhi rongonui me te pātai anō, he aha tēnei mea te kōrero paki? Koirā te uruuru whenua tuatahi a te kaipānui i te upoko nei, ā, kai roto anō i āna kohikohinga e tipu mai ana te kākano o te mārama, me te kākano o rangahau i te wā ka pānuitia ngā tauira o tēnei kaupapa whakahirahira te kōrero paki.

Kai roto i aua rangahau e whakaatu mai ana ngā kōrero mō tētahi kuia, arā, ko Tiria Tuhoro. Me te mea hoki arā noa atu te maha o ngā momo tauira mō te kōrero paki i kitea, i rongohia, i whakatinanahia e te kairangahau. He kōrero ka kitea e pā ana ki te ao o ngā atua, te ao ōnehe, me te ao ōnāiane. Tērā hoki ka whakatauritehia te nuinga o ngā kōrero nei ki te ao ōnāiane, e noho pūmau ai te tūtūrutanga o ngā kōrero ki te kaupapa matua hai ārahi ake i te upoko nei.

2.1 Te Hāhi Ringatū

Ka tahuri te kaituhi te whakamārama i wētahi atu āhuatanga i mahue ki muri. Ahakoa i tērā me kī ake i tuhia te kupu hei rerenga kōrero, whai atu ko te tuitui i ngā wāhanga a te kaituhi mai tōna pakeketanga mai i roto i te whakaniko o te kōrero o te reo. Ā, te kōrero paki ā-tinana me ōna nukunuku mai tōna kite, tōna mōhiotanga i tipu ake i te taha o ngā kuia, koroua o te hāhi Ringatū.

Kia māro taku whakamārama kāore au i pakeke mai i te hāhi Pakipaki, Katorika, Moromana, Hareruia, Rātana me te Mihinare, engari ko te hāhi o te matua tangata, te hāhi Ringatū e tītia nei ki taku whatumanawa. Ahakoa i mārama au ki wētahi atu hāhi, kore rawa au e whati.

I au e ritorito ana, haere ai au me taku whānau ki te tautoko i ngā rā o te marae, ā, tērā koa ko te hāpati a ngā Ringatū. Ka nohotahi ngā Ringatū mō ngā rā e toru i te karakia, ka whakanui i te aroha ki te atua. Tūpono tonu ka taka he rā i te marae, ka haere atu mātou me te whānau ki te takatū i te mahi i te pā.

E ai ki te whakamārama o te pukapuka ‘He Pātaka Kupu (2008)’ mō te kupu hāpati:

Te rā o te wiki e kīa ana he rā tapu, he rā okioki ki ētahi hāhi. He rerekē tō ngā Hīperu (Rāhoroi) i tō ngā Karaitiana (Rātapu).

Ko wāku na mahi he whakararu, he whakapōrearea i mua i te whare o Toikairākau, te marae i Waikirikiri i roto o Ruātoki. I ngā ahiahi ka whakamoemitihia ngā tamariki kia uru ki te wharenui hei whakatau i ngā wairua kōioio, me ngā tarakona o wētahi kia noho mōhū, kātahi ka kite au i taua kuia a Tiria Tūhorō.



Whakaahua 4. Kuia Tiria Tūhorō¹⁶

¹⁶ (Hape, 2019)

E kore rawa au e wareware i a koe e kui Tiria. Ko Tiria te kuia i rata katoa mātou ngā tamariki. Ka kama mai ia ki a mātou ngā tamariki, ka whakatata, ka whakapiri atu mātou ki a ia. “Anei, noho mai ki waku waewae” tā Tiria. Ka pātai ake au, “he aha te kōrero paki e Kui?”. “Taihoa e Hera” te whakautu a te kuia nei, “ka kite ake koe, ka rongo koe, āna ka mōhio koe i te whakautu o tō pātai.” I te hīkakā katoa taku ngākau me te mōhio kei te haere te kōrero paki ki paki ā-hewa nā tōna whakaatu i ngā pūkenga e manako ana ahau. Ou, kia rite au ki a ia! Hina katoa taku ngākau me taku wawata kia rite tonu au ki a Kuia Tiria! Kua uru mai aua āhuetanga i te kōrero paki noa iho. I reira katoa ngā tāngata mō te kaupapa, ko te hāhi, ko te karakia. Engari au, i reira kē au ka āmene i te kite atu i a Kuia Tiria. Ko taku whakapae nā konei ka uru mai te wairua whakapono ki te kōrero paki. Nā Kuia Tiria au i whakakī, i whakaora, i whakawairua i runga i te kaupapa e haere ngātahi ai te karakia me te kōrero paki. Kāre he wehenga rua i reira. Ko te whakapono kē te mea nui, kia kaua au e matakū. Nā Tiria i heri mai i tētahi paerangi anō o te hāhi i roto i te kōrero paki, mēnā kāre i kōrero pakihia kāre e tau ngā tamariki.

Nā ngā mahi ā-tinana, nā te horuhoru mai o te kupu mai roto i tōna korokoro, nā te rongo atu i te tangi o wehiwehi, o keka, ōkawa, ō tua whakarere i roto i te wahine iti nei. Ka whakamahi i wāna ringaringa i te wiri, i te papaki whiu, i te papaki tahi, i te papaki whai ā-ringa. Tohunga taua kuia. I te hāmama o tana waha ki te āki i te kupu. Ki te whakapati i te kupu. Ki te whakaromiromi i te kupu kia reka a taringa. Kia hina mai a aroha, kia hina mai ki te whatu manawa a tētahi ki tētahi e rongo ai i te ia o te kōrero paki. E rongo ai i ngā painga, i ngā kupu e hāngai ana ki ngā tohutohu ahakoa he aha te aha, ahakoa tana pakeke, ahakoa tōna ruahinetanga, e piko ana te tuarā, ka taea tonu te hiki i tōna panekoti e kitea ai ngā kara muramura i tētahi.

Kua uru mai a wana i taua wā. Anā! kua haka! kua tarahati. Kua whakarite i a ia i te manu. Kua whakarite i a ia i te taniwha. Kua whakarite i a ia e oni ana, whakamua, whakamuri. E kopi ana. Anā! ka pakipaki te tangata, me te whakahahā! Ka rongo tonu koe i te haruru o te whare. Kāre hoki tēnei āhuetanga te whakamā ki te tangata kōrero paki pēra i a Tiria, māmā noa iho tana tū kātahi ka tīoni haere i mua i te tangata. Kātahi ka hiki i tana reo ki te takutaku e pā ana ki te whakarite ia i a i tētahi kē, e uru wairua mai ana ki roto i a ia. Tērā pea e whakamokamoka ana i a ki te titiro kei te aha ngā reo kōhimuhimu rā pēnei tonu i ngā tūrehu nei.

Kei te kōhimu ngā tūrehu ki te mokomoko. Nā tērā āhuatanga ka ora mai tēnei kōrero paki ā te *Mokomoko me te Patupaiarehe* nā te kaituhi tonu i tito. I te wā i a ia e paki ana, koira tana wairua, ā, i whai atu au. Ko tōna whakakitenga ki au ēhara te kōrero paki i te mea whakamataku, engari he akoranga kei roto. I a kōrero paki he ako kei roto mō te katoa, mo te ao. Mataku katoa ngā tangata ki te ao pōhewa me ngā paerangi. Engari mā te kōrero paki e whakamāmā i ngā pūrākau. Heoi anō, mā te toa hoki e whakahaere. He tohunga hoki ngā tangata kōrero paki.

Kātahi au ka māhira i tōna moko, ahakoa i te mōhio au kia kaua au e tuku, kei kitea mai au e te tangata e māhira ana, ka waiho au i aku whakaaro i roto anō i āu. He morehu kuia tēnei.

Nā, ko ngā whakaaturanga ko ngā urukuhu o te hanga o tōna moko e mau mai ana i tōna kauwae, ka mōhio atu te tangata kua roa ia i tēnei ao. Ko ngā ngutu he motumotu, he koko urukehu. I reira ko wōna whakaaturanga o te ruahinetanga, kia nihorei mā.

Inā tā ‘He Pātaka Kupu’ whakamārama mō te ruahine:

He wahine taipakeke kua roa ngā rā ki te ao, kua mutu te rere o te awa o te atua. He Pātaka Kupu, 2008, Wh.792).

Ko taku whakapae i whānau mai ia i ngā tau 1872¹⁷. Ahakoa he ruahine, i te koi, i te matāra tōna hinengaro i roto i ōna ātaahuatanga o te tau pakeke. He māia, he tohunga ia ki te tuku kupu. Ka tīhore, ka whakahaehae ngā kupu, ka whakaarikihia i te mātauranga o te kupu kia rongu ai ngā taringa pakipaki o te tangata tae atu ki ngā tamariki.

Kuia Tiria Tuhoro, kua nohotahi katoa mātou o aku hoa i raro i tō papanarua, i tō paraikete e Kui. Koia kei a koe.

Kei konei te mahi a Tiria he kōhi i ngā tamariki whakararu i te wā o te hāpati a ngā Ringatū. Ka tonoa ia i te katoa. “Homai ō ringaringa ki āu, anei ngā mahi mā o koutou ringa. He ringa mīharo o koutou hei miri i aku waewae nā te kaha o te makariri”. Nā wai, nā wai, ka tau ngā wairua o aku hoa, ka tīmata te kuia nei ki te kōrero paki. Kua āio te whare me ngā tātanga i te kōrero paki a te kuia.

¹⁷ (Sangi, 1993)
(Tuhoro, 1966)
(Harawira J., 2020)

Ā, e mea ake, ko te reo o te kuia a Tiria ka rongotia e hiki ana ki te takiwā. Mutu rawa ake kua papatahi¹⁸, ka whakaakoako, ka āki, ka tutetute¹⁹, ka tuku kīwaha, tauparapara, waiata tautoko, whakatautau ā-ringa, ā-whatu, ā-tukemata me te tinana anō hoki hei whakaaraara. Kia hiwa rā! Kia hiwa rā! Ko te urunga paki ā-hewa o te kōrero paki kua tau koa. Kama ake ko te pārekareka mai o te pakeke, kua whiua atu he kupu ki te kuia hei whakararu i te kōrero paki.

Engari tonu, māmā noa iho te hī ake, te hī atu a te kuia nei i te kupu hei mana i te upoko o te kōrero paki. Kātahi ka mirimiri i ngā reka a ware i te horohorotanga²⁰ o kakī i te kōrero paki. Kua hīwawana te tangata, ūmere ake ana, kua pakipaki i tā te tohungatanga o te mōrehu kuia.!

Hei here anō i ngā kōrero o te mahi o tēnei momo taonga te kōrero paki. He whakaari, he whakangahau i ngā tūmomo takutaku katoa o ngā āhuatanga maha o te whakataki. Ahakoa pūrākau mai, ahakoa pakiwaitara mai, ko te whakangahau i ngā kōrero kia hohou te rongo, kia rongo i te māramatanga, i te akoranga, i te whakatūpatotanga, ki a kawea ngā wairua o te kaiwhakarongo e whakapono ana, kātahi nei te āhuatanga o te momo tuku kupu kōrero. “Nō kona ko tētahi o ngā āhuatanga nui ki te kaituhi o roto o tērā mea o te kōrero paki ko tōna reo me te momo reo e whakamahia ana hei whakakatakata, hei whakahoi i ngā taringa, hei whakaareare hoki i ngā taringa o te tangata kia whakarongo ai ia, ā, ka mutu kia whakamātakina ai ia ki te tikanga o roto i ngā kōrero rā.” - (Milroy. W. 1997)

Ehara hoki i te mea he kōrero tuhi te kōrero paki. He kōrero a rongo noa iho. “Nā, ahakoa kua ngaro haere tēnei āhuatanga i roto i te iwi Māori nā te mea kāore i te noho pērā i ngā rā o mua e noho tōpu a whānau ana, ā, e noho whānui ana rātau i te wāhi kotahi e āhei ai rātau ki te whakapuaki, ki te whakaputaputa i ēnei kōrero” - (Milroy. W. 1997).

2.3 Nāna Tana Pāhūhū Kānga²¹

¹⁸ Papatahi – He oro, he nū.

¹⁹ Tutetute - He kaikai te tangata.

²⁰ Horohorotanga – He kai horo.

²¹ Nāna tana pāhūhū kānga - He toa ki tana mahi.

He maha ngā kōrero paki a te kuia nei. Ko te painga ka tarea e ia ngā wehenga taumata mō te pakeke, mō te tamariki hoki. Heoi, ka tīmata te kuia nei ki te kōrero mō ngā tae mumura o tōna papanarua me te taurite o ngā tai o Uenuku. Nā konei ka ara mai te arikitanga o ngā whakatautau. I reira ka kikitoto²² te tangata ki a Tairi ā-Kohu ko tōna ingoa e mohiohia ko Hinepukohurangi (Orbell, M. 1995). Nā wai, nā wai, kua mau atu aku kamo me taku wairua ki te kuia nei a Tiria.

Ka whakaari mai i wētahi āhuatanga i hinga a Tairi ā-Kohu i te tangata nei. Ā, mutu rawa ake ka moe rāua. Ka tono a Tairi ā-Kohu ki a Uenuku kia kaua e kōrero ko wai a ia. Me tatari kia pakeke tā rāua tamaiti. Tahuri ake a Uenuku ki te whakararu i te kaupapa e mau ai a Tairi ā-Kohu i te awatea, ka rongo a Tairi ā-Kohu i te whiu a Uenuku. Nā, ka wehe, ka whakarere e Tairi ā-Kohu a Uenuku. Ka tīmata a Uenuku, ka kimi tana wahine mai te mata whenua ki te pōkai whenua, ki te karu o te ika, ki te hiku o te ika. Kore rawa e kitea. Heoi, i te mātaki ake a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku i te tangata nei e haere wairua noa. Ka tipu te aroha i waenga nui i a rāua mō Uenuku. Otirā, ka whakataungia ko Uenuku tōna ingoa. He kōpere tai māheni mai roto i te kōnehunehu o te ua. Mai konei ka hono ia ki te taha o tōna whānau.

Nā te kōrero paki nei au i ako i ngā ingoa mō ngā tae Māori, mai te papanarua, arā, a Uenuku. Ka whakahua ake te kuia nei a Tiria i ngā Atua Māori me ō rātou tae pēnei i a Tangaroa (kikorangi, kahurangi), Tānemāhuta (kakariki), Tūmataunga (whero), Tāwhirimātea, Ranginui, Papatūānuku me Whiro. He akonga i puta i ngā tohutohu a te kuia, ā, kia kaua e mahue ngā tikanga mō ia tae, ka ngāwari te rongo i tō rātou mahana. Anei te akonga hou, ko ngā hono ki ngā rerenga ā-wairua, te patunga o te manawa, te hīkakā o te rongo i ngā kupu tuku. Ko tāku ko te kōrero paki ki tēnei wāhanga, he whakawhiti mai i te ao tawhito ki te ao o konei.

2.4 Akoranga Tuatahi

Ko te akoranga tuatahi i au e whai whakaaro ana me aku whakapae i te kore au i kawea e taku kuia me taku koroua ki ngā haapati, ki ngā karakia o te hāhi Ringatū kāre au e rongo, kāre au e kite, kāre e hohou taku wairua ki te kōrero paki e mōhio nei au ināianei. Nā runga i te karakia me te whakapono au ka mōhio, nā runga i te kōrero paki au ka mārama.

²² Kikitoto - He hiahia atu i te tangata mai tawhiti.

Ko ētahi o ngā akoranga anō i puta ki konei ko te hauora o te tangata. Ko te reo o te tangata me ngā tikanga, ka puta ake ko ngā kare ā-roto. Ka kī ake ehara i te kimi i ngā pūkenga o te tohunga nei, ko tāku he titiro, ka mātaki ake, ka whakarongo i te reo o ngā morehu. Kātahi nei te akoranga hou ko ngā hono ki ngā rerenga wairua, te patu o te manawa, te hīkakā o te rongo i ngā kupu tuku. Ko tāku ko te kōrero paki ki tēnei wāhanga, he whakawhiti mai i te ao tawhito ki te ao o konei.

He rahi ngā whakahuahua i rongo ake te taringa. Heoi, ko ngā kupu anō i whakahuatia i wōna kaupapa e tai ana. Ka kōrero ana a Tiria, kore rawa ia e hunahuna i te kupu hei whakapaipai mō ngā taringa, engari ka whakahua ake ko te matū²³ tonu o te kaupapa. Nā reira me wawe te hopu i āna kōrero. Kia hoki anō au ki ngā kōreo mō ngā kara o te papanarua a kuia Tiria. Ka ara ake tēnei kōrero paki e rata nei ki te wairua, tērā te whakapono. Ko ngā kaupapa kōrero he hono tonu i te ao tawhito ki te ao hou, he hono i ngā iwi o roto i a Aotearoa, o wāho mai i a Aotearoa anō hoki he hono i ngā haahi me ngā whakapapa ā-iwi, ā-whānau taka rawa mai ki ngā kara hono.

2.5 Te koti o Hohepa

Ka puta te kōrero paki mō ngā kara o te koti o Hohepa ka kōrerohia e te haahi o te Hūrae ka kite i te paipera o te Hūrae²⁴. Ko te ingoa o taua koti ko Hūrae (Ketonet passim²⁵). Ko tōna whakapiringa ā-tangata a te kōrero paki nei he whakahua i ngā āhuatanga o te pūhaehae²⁶ me te kiriweti²⁷ o te tuakana ki te tamaiti whāngai. He maha taua āhua i whakaeketia ki aua tamaiti whāngai. Ko wētahi i manaakitia, ā, ko wētahi i tūkinotia. Ko te mea kē, hei whakairo ake mā te tangata ēhara ko ngā tamariki whāngai te hē, ko te manawa o te kaupapa, ko te wā, koia kē.

I hoko te pāpā whāngai ā Hohepa he koti karakara mōna. Ko Hakopa te ingoa o tōna pāpā whāngai. Ko te koti nei, anā noa te mura mai o ngā kara me te ātaahua hoki o taua koti. He nui

²³ Matū – Te hōhonutanga o te kupu

²⁴ (Coat of many colours, 2021)

²⁵ (Lizorkin-Eyzenberg, 2021)

²⁶ Pūhaehae – He harawene ahakoa te aha.

²⁷ Kiriweti – Kāore e pīrangi ko wai te tangata.

te aroha o Hakopa ki tana poai a Hohepa. Ka haere te wā ka tipu te pūhaehae i waenganui i ngā tuakana o Hohepa. Ka whakaaro ngā tungāne me tā rātou whakapae i te rirohana o te koti ia Hohepa he tohu tēnā hei rangatira mō te whānau. Ka tipu te kino i roto i ngā tungāne nā te kaha aro a Hakopa ki ngā moemoeā ā Hohepa. He āhua matekite nei a Hohepa, nā te aha? Tūpono tonu i ia kitenga moemoeā ka eke te tika me te pono ki ngā whāinga whakaatu a Hohepa. Ka whakarite ngā tungāne kia kawea atu a Hohepa ki wāhi kē. Nā wai, nā wai, ka ea te whakarite a ngā tungāne nei, ka kawea atu a Hohepa kia whakamate atu. Ka huihui ngā tungāne nei ka kī ake tētahi me whakamate tonu e rātou, tere tonu te kama ake a tētahi māna tonu e whakamate. Ka tahuri a Pine ki te whakawai i anā tungāne kia waiho ia me Hohepa. Whakaae atu ana ngā tungāne ka haere rātou, ka mahue atu ko Hohepa rāua ko Pine. I te mutunga ka hokona a Hohepa e tētahi iwi hei tūmau mā rātou. He whakaaro i tipu ake i roto i a Pine, he whakaaro mō te koti. Tukua e ia te koti ki roto i te toto o te hipi, ka pōhehetia e te tangata me Hakopa hoki, kua mate a Hohepa. Heoi, he whakataruna²⁸ noa i te tangata kia hinga te whakaaro kua mate a Hohepa.

Kua kore te koti o Hohepa, ko tōna mana kei a ia tonu. Koia te whakanui a ngā tūmau mō Hohepa. Tūpono he wā i taka ka rongu a Whero, he kawai rangatira, he kīngi te tangata nei. Nā, i puta te kōrero mō Hohepa e kīa ana he tohunga ki te whakamārama i ngā kōrero moemoeā. Ka tino rata a Whero ki a ia. Ko ngā kōrero mai i ngā kitenga a Hohepa he pono, he tika. Otirā, ko tētahi o ngā whakawai ko te wahine a Whero. Kaha kē te kikitoto kia Hohepa. Ko te pai o Hohepa, kore rawa ia i tahuri atu. Nā kāre i roa ka tukua he tūnga teitei mō Hohepa e Whero. Heoi, kia mōhio mai koutou he tangata hūmarie, he tangata aroha a Hohepa i te tangata ahakoa i mahi kinotia ia e āna tungāne, i te mutunga ka tahuri ake ia ki te manaaki, a ka toro atu ia kia Hakopa ki tōna pāpā whāngai me te mea hoki kua eke te kaumātuatanga ki runga i a Hakopa. Ka whakaatu a Hohepa ko wai ia, āhua roa tonu a Hakopa e noho māwera²⁹ ana i te tangata me te mōhio kua mate kē tana tama a Hohepa. Whiri ake, whiri ake, ka tau, koia nei tōna tama, ko Hohepa. Kātahi a roimata, a hūpē ka tae, whai ake ngā kupu tuku whakamoemiti i ngā karakia.

He mīharo te whakarongo ki ēnei o ngā kōrero paki i te mea iho he rau tau ēnei kōrero e whakapono tonu ana. Ko ngā mahi, he mahi mā te whānau i taua wā. Ka whakaaro ake he

²⁸ Whakataruna - Kei te whakatau noa, engari kāore i te pīrangi.

²⁹ Māwera – He titiro mākutu.

momo tangata rātou, he tangata ringa raupā te katoa. Otirā, he tangata nuku i te whenua, ka kauhau haere i te rongopai.

I te rongohanga o ēnei kōrero, ka mōhio te kaipānui ahakoa he kupu e pānuihia ana, he pūrākau he pakiwaitara e kite ā tuhi nei i tēneki wā tonu, ko te reo, ko te tū, ko te whakataki, ko te nekeneke o te tinana ko te whakaora me te whakangahau i ngā kōrero a te kaikōrero paki te rerekētanga o te hiki ki wāhi kē atu. Ko te whakataruna a te kaikōrero paki he koti tāna e mau nei pērā tonu ia Hohepa hei whakaara i ngā kōrero. He whakaari i ngā kare ā-roto e pā nei te pūhaehae te kiriweti me te kikitoto o te tangata. He whai ā-ringa ki ngā āhuatanga e whakaatu ana i ngā wāhanga kupu arā te kaumātuatanga, te heke i te roimata, te hūpē, te whakamoemiti i ngā karakia. He maringi noa o ngā kōrero a te kaikōrero paki kore rawa e kitea i a ia e pānui ana. Kua tau noa te mahi whakangahau mai te tīmatanga tae rā anō ki te mutunga mai o ngā kōrero, ka oti he akoranga hou kua mau. Kātahi nei ko tōna āhuatanga he kōrero ngahau (Milroy. W. 1997)

2.6 Te Reo Karakia me te Kōrero Paki

He aha tēnei te reo karakia me ōna pānga hono ki te kōrero paki. Nā, ko te whakapae i tēnei wā he nui ngā kitenga me ngā whāinga hei wetewete ake, ā tērā kei roto i tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga. Ka puta he āhuatanga, he akonga hou hei whai mātauranga hei ako i te hunga e ngākaunui ana ki te hunga e hiahia nei ki te mōhio ki ētahi māramatanga.

Ko ngā karakia he kōrero tuku mai i ngā tīpuna. Ko ngā whakamārama a wētahi me ngā kitenga, ko ngā whakaaro a te tangata. Kei roto anō hoki he momo uiui i ngā tangata kua whai ringaringa ki te wairua o te kaupapa. Mai konei ka mōhiohia ko wai a nunui mā, a roroa mā. I te wā e rangahau ana ahau he rahi ngā whakawairangi i ngā whakaaro he akoranga.

He tautohe mēnā he kitenga hou, ā, ka aha, me aha. Mai i reira he mahinga hou tēnei hei whakaaraara. Otirā, ko te tūmanako me te whakapono ka mōhiohia mā te pono ka ora taua wairua ki tōna whakamutunga. Nā, i te kore te tangata e whakapono, e kore e aroha i te kaupapa. He wero tēnei, me kī koa, kei roto i aku whakamāori i ngā putanga, ā, kei konei ka manawareka, ka hinga mai ki ngā whakaaturanga i ngā tuhinga, i ngā rangahau e kitea te hono o te karakia ki te kōrero paki. Kei roto i ēnei tuhinga ētahi tauira e whai ake nei. He maha ngā momo karakia hei whakahua ake māku. Anei tētahi me ōna whakamāramatanga kia kaua e wareware i te

kaupapa, he aha te kōrero paki. Otirā, he kite he aha ngā hono o te karakia ki te kaupapa me te kōrero paki.

I tīkina e au i tēnei karakia mai roto i te pukapuka o Te Reo o Te Marae³⁰ i roto i te mātauranga o Tūhoe me te mea nei ka hāngai tonu tēnei karakia ki au me taku iwi o Tūhoe. Nā, ko te kaupapa o tēnei pukapuka he āwhina, he ārahi i ngā kaiako me ngā tamariki i roto i te mātauranga o tōna ake mita o Ngāi Tūhoe. Mā tōu reo ka mārama nō hea ake koe.

Kia hoki anō ki ngā kōrero mō Kuia Tiria. Ko tāna he whakangahau (Milroy. W. 1997) i ngā tūmomo kupu tuku, ngā tūmomo kōrero whakaheke i puta katoa i raro i te wairua whakapono ki ngā hāpati o te hāhi Ringatū. Ko tā te kairangahau he wetewete ki te whai māramatanga mēna he hono i waenganui i te karakia i raro i te wairua whakapono, me te kōrero paki.

2.7 Te Karakia a Tamarau Waiari³¹

Ka pau te maka ngā kōrero a te koekoea a Tūwhenua kura
A tūwhenua kura hai wehi mā te tangata
Ka pau te waka e rere ai koe ko Te Purupuru
Ko te kōhao roimata nui ā-Toi
Te hua kāinga nāna i tiki te kura ki rāwahi
I rokohanga atu e ngā tīpuna
E tū tātai arorangi ki Tahuaroa ki Mānuka
Mauria atu e koe hai rākau māu mō te kai riritanga
I te putanga o te werewere ka hoa ki tōna mata
Kai riro nei i te pōuri kenekene ka pu kai waho
He atua i te reira i te pō, he tangata i reira i te ao
Hinga i tarakau a te Ariki
Hinga i tōna kai mua, ka puta kai waho ka ora e

Ko te whakapae me te whakamārama ā te kaituhi mō te karakia. Kei te mōhio ake te haerenga o Hape he tiki atu i te pounamu whai muri iho ka whai atu ko Tamarau. Nā, i tōna tae atu ki a

³⁰ (Education, 2007)

³¹ (Education, 2007)

Hape, kua mate kē. Ka tīmata a Tamarau ki te karakia. I taua wā e karakia ana ia ka tomo te waha kia huaki, ā, ka puta ake te hā whakamutunga o Hape ki runga i a Tamarau. I a ia e karakia ana ka ngaua te taringa ka atua a Tamarau. Ko te whakaritenga, i uru wairua atu a Hape ki roto i a Tamarau, ā, ka tau a Tamarau hei rangatira. Tāria ko te haere tahi ki te atua.

Kei raro iho ngā whakamārama mō Hape me āna tama me Tamarau. I konei ka mārama te kaipānui i ngā kitenga me ngā whiringa a te kaituhi.

2.8 Hape me wāna tama a Rāwaho rāua ko Tamarau

Nā Tamarau Waiari o Ngā Koura hapū o Tuhoe iwi i kōrero i tēneki pūrākau mō Hape (Orbell, M., 1995) me wāna tama a Rāwaho rāua ko Tamarau ki a Peehi i te tau 1894.

I haere mai Ngāhue rāua ko Hape mai Hawaiki ki te whai i tā rāua ika, arā ko te Pounamu (Te Whatu o Poutini³²). Engari anō kāre rāua i haere ngātahi mai ki tēneki motu, ko Hape i whai i muri i a Ngāhue.

I noho a Hape me tāna iwi ki Ōhiwa (Te Moana o Tairongo³³). Nā, kātahi ka hiahia anō ki te whai i te ika rā. Ka tangohia e ia te mauri o te kumara, ka waiho e ia kia mātao. Kātahi ka haere, oti atu ki Kaikōura, ka kitea te pounamu, ka mate ki reira. Ka noho ana tama ki te whakatipu i te kumara, kāre i tipu, koinei te take i haere ai ki te kimi i tō rāua tipuna ia Hape, otirā, kua mōhio rāua kua riro te mauri o te kumara ko te mātao anake e noho ana ki te whenua. Nō reira ka whai muri atu rāua i te huarahi o Hape, haere tonu ki te awa o Tarawera, tae atu ki te Tatau ā Hape³⁴, whakawhiti i te mania o Kaingaroa ki a tae ki te pūtake o Rangitāiki, ka whai i te Kaimanawa kia tae atu ki Porirua, karangatia ngā atua, ngā kauika taniwha hai whakawhiti i te moana o Raukawa.

Ka whakawhiti ki Wairau, ka haere ki Kaikōura, ka rongo ia kai reira tō rāua matua, engari kua mate. Ka haere atu ngā tokorua ki te whare. Ka tahuri a Rāwaho ki te karakia, ko Tamarau ki

³² (Polytechnic, 2021)

³³ (Walker, 2021)

³⁴ (Best, The Story of Hape, The Wanderer, as told by Tamarau and Tutaka-ngahau, chiefs of the tuhoe tribe., 1899)

te karakia i te waha kia huakina. Ka tūwhera te tatau o te whare, ka tomo atu a Tamarau ka kite i tō rāua pāpā e takoto iwi ana. Ka ngaua te taringa, atua tonu atu a Tamarau.

Nā te momo o te kōrero e whakahua nei i a Tamarau i te karakia i roto i te waha e hoaki mai ana koinei te hā whakamutunga ‘ka ngaua te taringa’ ka whakaatuahia e te tana pāpā kua eke te taumata atua rangatira ki runga ki a Tamarau. Ka kiteahia te tapu i roto i te karakia, ka kitea te wairua o te karakia mai i ngā kupu tuku iho ki te whakapapa here o te rangatira ki te rangatira. Nā reira ka noho te tapu ki roto i ngā karakia koinei te wā kāre e kōrero pakihia, engari ko te whakamārama o te karakia nā runga i te ngākau whakapono me te whakatō wairua i te momo ngahau i ngā kupu whakataki te wā ka kōrero pakihia ngā karakia. Ki tā Wharehuia “Me kī pēnei ake anō au he wā anō mō te kōrero paki, he wā anō kia kaua koe e kōrero paki, he wā anō mō tētahi momo kōrero paki, he wā anō e kore ai koe e kōrero i taua kōrero rā” (Milroy. W. 1997).

Ka hiki ake aku kōrero mai tērā tau ki tēnei tau 2020-2021 Kei te haere ngā kaumātua o Ruātoki ki te hīkoi o Hape mai roto o Tūhoe, ka peka haere ki ngā wāhi i tau a Hape. Kātahi ka kōrerotia ngā kitenga o aua wāhi ki ēnei rā. He haere ātaahua tēnei hīkoi, me kī ake, he akoranga kei roto mō ia tangata, otirā, kei konei ka kōrerotia ngā kōrero paki me ngā karakia hei hiki i te tapu o te haere tērā ko te karakia i runga iho nei ka whakahaeretia. Ko te kitenga hou na te whiu a te mate korona ka aukatitia te haere nei, engari me te mōhio ake ka hikina te mate korona ka tīmata anō ngā whakaritenga. Otirā, nāku noa ēnei whakaaro koia ko te ingoa o Taihape tērā i tapaina taua wāhi rā i te ingoa o Hape a, i tōna tae atu ka whakakotahitia te ingoa Taihape. He ōhiti ake nei a, tēra ingoa i te waipounamu ia Kaikoura koia anō te nohonga o Tamarau he kōrero anō tena, he paki anō he rangahau. Hei te wā ka mōhio mēnā e tika ana ngā āria a te kaituhi he haere hau noa ranei.³⁵ Hei here ki ngā kōrero o mua he haere tahi ai te karakia me te kōrero paki i runga nei i te whakapono a te kaikōrero ki ngā kōrero e takotohia ana, he whakatinana i ngā kōrero, ka mutu he whakakitenga hou, he akoranga ka puta.

E ai ki tā Tākuta Haturini McGarvey (McGarvey, H. 2019), e rua ngā karakia i rongohia ai ia, ā, ko tā Hue Rangi hāngai tonu ki te kāwai whakaheke whakapapa ki a Te Hue Rangi. Ko Tā Pou Temara, he rerekē, ka huritia e Pou kia tauparapara hei tīmata māna ki tana kaupapa. Ko tā

³⁵ (Tihi, 2020)

Koro Jim Wharehuia Milroy³⁶, ko te karakia nei, ko te mauri o te kūmara. Ka taea hoki tēnei karakia ki te whakahaere ki te kawē tūpāpaku i te mate.

He nui ngā kaupapa pēnei, he karakia wai, wairua kēhua (Karetu, T., Milroy, W. (2018)) he tuku i te tūpāpaku ki te kāinga, kei konei ka hoki putuputu i taua karakia, ā, ka taea hoki te whakahaere i te karakia nei i te wā e whakaeke ana te tangata ki te marae, whakatau i te mate pare kawakawa, ngā tūwhenua kura ka pau te waka a rere ai koe, he tauira noa iho tēnei i tīnaohia hei ārahi i te kaupapa hono ki te karakia.

Ahakoa he rerekē te whakatakoko kupu i a Pouroto Ngaropo, a Jim Wharehuia Milroy, Pou Temara, Te Hue Rangi, ko te akoranga ka rite. Ko tāku whakapae me tāku whakarite, ko te tangata mai ia whānau, ia hapū, he momo, he uri whakaheke rātou. Nā ko tā rātou mahi he whakakoikoi i te ārero pēnei tōna ritenga ki te pene, ka tātai i te kupu, koia te rere o te kupu ki te paki-ā-hewa, tatū mai ki te whenua nui te reo karakia (McGarvey, H. 2020 kōrero ā-waha).

2.9 Karakia Wānanga

He nui ngā karakia ki tā Pouroto Ngaropo he hono i te kōrero paki ki te karakia. Ka taea te tono atu ki te atua kia manaakitia te whānau, hapū, iwi. I reira ka puea ake ngā kōrero paki ā-iwi. Ka haere tahi te kōrero pakiwaitara, kōrero paki ki mua, ki muri o te karakia ³⁷.

Hei tauira ake

Karakia a Tāwhaki Piki ake

He whakawātea tāna, he whakawātea tīkina atu ki te wānanga

Piki ake Tāwhaki ki te rangi

Piki ake Tāwhaki tuarua

Piki ake Tāwhaki tuatoru

Piki ake Tāwhaki tuawhā

Piki ake Tāwhaki tuarima

³⁶ (H, 2019)

³⁷ (Ngaropo, 2017)

Piki ake Tāwhaki tuaono
Piki ake Tāwhaki tuawhitu
Piki ake Tāwhaki tuawaru
Piki ake Tāwhaki tuaiwa
Piki ake Tāwhaki i te rangi tua-ngahuru
He rongō te mahaki

Kei riro ai ngā kete o te wānanga
Ki te heke ngā kete ko te whekamo
Ko te werohia
Ko te whakairihia
Ka heke iho ki te ao mārama
Ka poupoutia
Ki te wharekōrero
Ki te whaikōrero o te wharekura
Hei kauwae raro
Whano, whano
Haere mai te toki
Haumie, hui e
Taiki e!

Ehara wēnei kōrero karakia e mōhio whānuihia e te iwi Māori, koia nei ko ngā pakiwaitara karakia ka kōrero ki roto i ngā whare wānanga. Mā te rongō ka kōrero hei whakaora i ngā wānanga, ko te wairua ko te ia o te takutaku³⁸ e rongō ai te wairua. Koinei anō pea te hono a te karakia ki te kōrero paki, ko te tuku i te kupu kōrero ki a rere, ā ko te whakapono a te kaikarakia me te tuku takutaku ka rongō ka whakapono te kaiwhakarongo pēnā tonu i te kōrero paki mā te rongō i te whakapono a te kaikōrero i tāna e kōrero nei. Ka mutu ko te kōrero paki te whakamōmōna i ngā kōrero mai te karakia hei whaimāramatanga hei kitenga hou hoki.

Hei tāpiri atu i tērā ko ngā kōrero paki mō Tāwhaki i tōna haerenga ki ngā Toi o ngā rangi, ka riro mai i ngā kete e toru. Ko te kete tuatahi ko te kete aronui te mauri o te tangata. Ko te kete tuauri ko ngā karakia me ngā tikanga. Ko te kete tuatea ko te mākutu me te kino hei tāmi, hei

³⁸ Takutaku – He tuku karakia.

patu i te tangata ka whakawhiwhitia kia rua ngā kōhatu whatukura hei whakamana i ngā akoranga, ngā mātauranga me te mauri e haere tonu nei.

E ai kia Tīmoti Karetu,³⁹ ko te kete tuawhā, ko te kete aroiti, ko te whakawai i te mahara o te tāne, nānā i tuku i ngā ika ki te moana. Ko ngā tuna i whiua ki ngā repo, ki ngā wāhi paruparu mō tōna mutunga. He hui kaiako ki Taupo i reira māua e kōrero ana ka maunu mai ēnei o ngā kōrero.

2.10 Karakia hiki i te tapu⁴⁰

Hei hiki ake i ēnei kōrero, i te tau 2018 me te tau 2019 ka haere te tira tohunga me ngā wāhine kaikaranga ki te whakatuwhera me te whakakati i te kaupapa kawē taonga, kawē toi ō Oceania⁴¹ ki tāwāhi. Ko ētahi o ngā taonga nei he moko māhunga, he mata kanohi, he poupou, he tekoteko, he haki, he piana kua whakairotia e te ringa tangata, he harakeke, he uku tae noa ki te tā pikitia. Tērā te ātaahua, ko te rerekētanga he whakaaturanga o mua mō Kāpene Kuki me te reo kōrero paki e kauhau ana i te haerenga o Kāpene Kuki ki te Moananui ā-Kiwa, ka hono ki te whakaaturanga me te maha atu o ngā kaupapa.

Ko ngā iwi i whakakao mai ki Ingarangi ko te iwi ō Hawaii, te iwi ō Tonga, ō Papua New Guinea, ō Fiji, ō Rarotonga, ō Tahiti, ō Hāmoa me ētahi atu i waenga tonu i te minenga. Kāti rā, ko te kitenga i te ōritetanga o ngā kōrero paki a ia iwi o tēnā whenua, o tēnā whenua ki tā te Māori. Ko te mita me te tangi o te reo, ā, ko ngā tikanga he āhua rerekē engari ko te ia o te kōrero e noho tūtata ana, e mau ai te ia o te rerenga kōrero. Otirā, me mau taringa ki ngā kupu me māhorahora te ngākau ki ngā reo, ki ngā kupu tuku. He akoranga hou kei roto, kātahi nei te kitenga hou ki ngā hono me ngā tauhere pēnei i te iwi te tikanga, te tapu, te wairua, ngā mana, ngā kikokiko, te whakapono. I hīkoi tahi ngā iwi, ka whiri atu i te mātauranga, ka here ki ngā kōrero paki, he maha ngā akoranga i puta.

Ko tā Heremoana Maamaatuaiahutapu⁴², te minita tikanga o Tahiti, nā te iwi tonu wā rātou kōrero paki. Mā te iwi ake e kōrero i wā rātou kōrero paki. Ka kōrerotia ki ngā whānau ki roto

³⁹ (Karetu, 1996)

⁴⁰ (Karetu, T., Milroy, W., 2018)

⁴¹ (Miller, 2018)

⁴² (Maamaatuaiahutapu, 2018)

i ngā hapū puta noa, ehara i te whakaatu i mua i ngā kaupapa mahi. Ko te kōrero paki he momo whakaatu i te hono i ngā kupu tuku ō nehe, tauhere ake ki ngā whāinga kaupapa o ēnei tau.

Ko ngā kōrero paki ā-waha tā rātou e manawanui ana, kia mau tonu ki tērā. E kore rātou e ngākaunui kia tuhia ngā kōrero, nā te aha? Kei whakakōrerotia, ā, ka whakamōmonahia e te kaituhi ki tāna e pīrangī ana. Ka mahue te pono o te kupu mai taua wā ki ngā takiwā e haere tahi ai rātou. Ka tīmata te minita a Heremoana ki te kōrero mō te poroiwi, ā, te kōiwi o Kupe, e kī ana i ahu mai a Kupe mai Tahiti, ā, ko tāna kei runga i te moutere ngā kōiwi o Kupe e tāpuke ana. Heoi, ki te ao o te Māori e mōhio pai ana tātou i te kōrero paki o Kupe, i ahu kē mai te motu o Hawaiki, kātahi ka kōkiri ia ki te whai i te wheke o Muturangi⁴³.

Ka hono anō ēnei kōrero ki tā Hape me Tamarau e pā ana ki te tapu ō ngā kōrero. Ki hea te wā kōrero paki e tika ana, kāre rānei. Ka mutu ko te whakatau anō e ai ki a Wharehuia (Milroy. W. 1997). Kāre he kōrero i tua atu.

2.11 Te Wheke ā-Muturangi

E ai ki ngā kōrero paki nā, i whakamatetia e te wheke o Muturangi i a Punaraku⁴⁴, te tamahine a Kupe. Whakatika atu a Kupe, ka whāia e ia te Wheke ā-Muturangi tae noa ki te whenua e pokia e te kapua. I te hikina o te kapua ki runga ka kī ake te wahine a Kupe a Hine-te-Uira-ki-waho “Ko Aotearoa”, ka noho tēnei ingoa. Ko te whiu whakamutunga nā Kupe e mau ana i tōna toki a Rangatūwhenua. Ka paoa e Kupe te māhunga o te wheke me ngā whatu i waenganui, mate tonu atu te Wheke ā-Muturangi.

Kātahi nei ka mōhio ake he paku rerekē ngā kōrero paki, ko te mea e rite ana ko ngā ingoa e mau tonu ana i te kōrero paki. Heoi, ka puta te pātai ahakoa he moutere tāwhitiwhiti wēneki moutere e tere ana i te Moana nui ā-Kiwa, kei te mōhiohia ko wai a Kupe, ko wai te Wheke ā-Muturangi. Nā reira kei te ora tonu te kōrero paki ki ngā iwi ahakoa kei tawhiti rātou mai i a tātou.

⁴³ (Best, Hau and Wairaka. The Adventures of Kupe and His Relatives. Vol 36 1927> Vol 36, No 143, p 260-282, 1927)

⁴⁴ (Best, Hau and Wairaka. The Adventures of Kupe and His Relatives. Vol 36 1927> Vol 36, No 143, p 260-282, 1927)

2.12 Te Kurahuna o te kōrero paki mō Rata

I haere a Rata ki te ngahere, i te hiahia ia ki te mahi waka mōna. Ka topea e ia te rākau ki raro ka haere ia ki wāhi kē me te whakaaro ka hoki atu anō ia ki te whakatinana i tāna waka, engari kē, i te wā i ngaro atu ia ka riro nā ngā pōpokoriki i whakatū te rākau kia tū tōtika. E rua atu anō ngā wā i poroa e Rata i taua rākau kia hinga, ā, ka whakatūhia anō e ngā pōpokoriki. I te mutunga ka pātai a Rata, he aha te take i tū mai anō te rākau. Ko te whakautu, mēnā a Rata i tono, i tuku karakia i mua rawa i tana tope i te rākau ka rerekē. Kātahi a Rata ka tuku, ka rongo a Tānemahuta i te tono me te karakia, ka tukuna a Rata ki te mahi i tana waka. Ko taku whakapae he tikanga anō tērā i mua i te kawae i te taonga a tētahi atu, me tono, me pātai rānei mēnā e mahana mai ana te ngākau o taua tangata kia whiwhi koe, kātahi nā he whakatipu i te kotahitanga i waenganui i te tangata.

Kia tīkina atu ko ngā kōrero a Haturini McGarvey (2021) I te hōhonutanga o tēnei mea te kura huna me tōna hononga ki te kōrero paki, o te whai i ngā tikanga a ngā tīpuna ki te whakarite anō ki te kaupāruauru hai whakawātea i te huarahi e tutuki ai i a koe tētahi kaupapa ahakoa he aha.

E whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero a Tākuta Haturini McGarvey mō te iho o te rākau:

He aha kai te iho o te rākau e takoto ana? He kura huna⁴⁵, he mauri kōrero. Koinei ngā tikanga a Tūhoe mō te tiki rākau i te nehepū o tauhokahoka, arā, te wao nui ā-Tāne-mahuta. Hai tauira, ki te haere koe ki te tiki rākau māu i te ngahere. Ko ngā tohutohu o aku koroua o Te Waimana me matua whakarite anō i a koe ki te kaihangā tuatahi hai ārahi i a koe, i te mea he mahi wairua te tiki rākau, ēhara i te mahi hangariki. Ka āta wānanga i roto i a koe. He aha rā te kaupapa o te tiki atu i te rākau rā? Hai hanga i ngā rākau o te kura tapere, te tītītorea, te tī rākau? Hai mahi rongoā, hei whakamahu i ngā mate māuiui o te tangata? Hai whawhao rānei i te rākau tokotoko whaikōrero? Hai hahau waka whakaterere moana? Hai whakatū tupuna whare? Hai waihanga rānei i ngā rākau matarua a Tūmataunga. Aua atu ngā whakamahinga a te Māori i ngā rākau o te ngahere.

⁴⁵ Kura Huna - He kura kōrero, he kura karakia rānei.

Koinei te whakaatu o wēnei kōrero ki a tātau, ko te reo te iho o te rākau, te kaiwhakaoho i ngā kōrero kai te kōhiwi o te rākau e mau ana. Ko te rākau ka whai wāhi i roto i ngā momo whare tuku kōrero o te ao Māori tūturu. He māramatanga kai roto i ngā tikanga Māori, i ngā whakaritenga o te whakapā, o te whakamahi i ngā whai uri a ngā tamariki a Rangi rāua ko Papa. Kia kauaka e pokanoa, e takahi rānei, e tūkinu rānei i runga i te whakahīhī, i runga rānei i te kuare ki ngā tikanga Māori manaaki i te taiao. I pēnei hoki tētahi tupuna o Mātaatua, o ngā mātāwaka o Aotearoa, huri noa i Te Moana-nui-ā-Kiwa. Ko Rata te ingoa o te tupuna nei, koia i tuatua noa i te ao mahamaha a Tāne. Koia tēnei ko te pūrākau mō te tipuna nei a Rata.

Kai te mōhiotia ko Rata he uri heke iho i a Tāwhaki (Orbell, M.,1995)., engari kāre pea i te mōhio whānuitia ko tēnei o tātau tipuna e rongonuihia ana i Te Moana ā-Kiwa, mai Tahiti ki Rarotonga puta rā anō atu ki Hawaii. A Rata ko tōna matua hoki ko Wahieroa, ko Wahieroa he mea patu e tētahi atu rangatira o Te Moana nui ā-Kiwa ko Matuku-tangotango tōna ingoa. Kātahi a Rata ka pakeke, ka tangata, ka taka te whakaaro tēnei ia te wā hai haere ki te utu toto i te mate o tōna matua a Wahieroa.

Ka whakaarotia e ia kia tāreia he waka, kātahi ia ka mau i ngā toki tuku iho a tōna tīpuna whaea a Whaitiri-i-te-rangi, ā, ko aua toki ko Te Haehae Pō me Tāwhirirangi. Ka mau rāua ko tōna hoa a Kārearea, he tohunga hahau waka tēnei, ka haere ki te ngahere i Hawaiki, ko Te Tau o Rere Pari te ingoa o taua ngahere. I reira ka tūpono atu ki te uru rākau, kātahi ka turakina, ka hoki. Ao ake te rā ka hoki atu, e tū mai ana taua rākau rā. Ka puta te pōnānā o ngā whakaaro o Kārearea, ka kī atu ki tōna hoa ki a Rata, “E hoa, he aha tēnei tohu?” Ko te whakautu a Rata, “E pai ana.” Kātahi ka turakina anō taua rākau rā, ka hoki te tokorua nei rā ki te kāinga. Ao mai te rā, ka hoki atu ki te ngahere koia anō te āhua e tūpou mai ana taua rākau rā. I tēnei tonu kua puta te matakū, te matakū rā o Kārearea, ā, ko Rata kai te whakatakariri kē. Kātahi ka tuaina anō taua rākau rā e Rata, ka tāria e ia te ahiahi kia tīraha, kua tō te rā ka huna.

Koia tonu i waenganui pō kua puta te iwi o te Hakuturi, ki ētahi e kī ana ko te iwi o te Pararākau, te iwi Pakiwhara, te Ponaturi, koinei te iwi tūrehu e noho ana i roto i te ngahere. Kātahi ka tirohia atu e rāua taua iwi rā, e huihui ana i waenga i ngā maramara, i ngā kongakonga o te rākau nā rāua rā i tua. Kātahi ka

takina a rātou karakia, ka rongu atu a Rata e whakahuatia ana tōna ingoa me tōna hapa ki te tuatua noa i a Tāne, i a Hine-tanga-tapu, te atua o tērā momo rākau. Kātahi ka ara ake a Rata rāua ko Kārearea, ka tūtakina taua iwi rā, ka kī atu, “E tau mā waiho a Tāne kia takoto, waiho a Tāne kia takoto hai waka mōku, ā, hai utu i te mate o tōku matua.” Kātahi te iwi rā i roto i tō rātou ohore, ka huri ake, ā, ko taua tangata tērā e tū mai rā. Ka whakatata atu ngā kaiārahi o te Hakuturi, ko Ihorangi, ko Tū-tapu-ā-kiri, ko Tāmore-o-te-rangi, ka kī atu ki a Rata, “Kua hē kē rā koe ki te tura i tōu tuakana, kīhai koe i wai ki te wao tapu nui o tō tupuna o Tāne, kāore i takia e koe ngā karakia hiki tapu.”

Kātahi ka tohea, ka whiria, ka whitia tēnei kaupapa, ā, ka oti ngā tautohe. Ka huri atu a Tū-tapu-ā-kiri, “Māku, mā tōku iwi e hahau tō waka. Mā mātou hoki e tō atu ki te ākau.” Ka whakaaetia. Kātahi ka tahuri taua iwi rā ka mahia, tārō noa, kua oti te waka rā. Kātahi ka tīkina ko te Mokotā, he tohunga tēnei me tōna hoa hoki a Tūnga, nā rāua i hahau te waka, e kī ana nā Mahuika i tārai i ngā whakairo o runga. Ka oti, ka tapaina taua waka ko Niwarau. Nā Rata tonu e kī ana ngā karakia kawa ruruku i taki, ka mānutia te waka, ka rere i runga i te kare o ngā wai. Kātahi ka uta ki runga a Rata me tōna iwi, ka maunu atu i uta, ka taea atu te motu e noho ana a Matuku, ko taua wāhi ko Tāwhānui, koira te kāinga o Matuku-tangotango, ko tōna pā e mōhiotia ana ko Te Papakura.

Ka tae atu ki reira ka rapua a Matuku, ā, ka uia atu ngā tāngata i reira ko te whakautu, “E a Matuku kai raro e kai ana i te kiko tangata.” Ka pātai anō a Rata, “Āhea mai ka hoki?” Ka whakautua e te iwi rā, “Kia rewa ake ko Hine-marama i te pae moana koia ka hokia mai e Matuku.” Ka kī atu a Rata, “Ka pēhea e mate ai a Matuku?” ā, ko te whakautu, “Haere waihangatia he rākau whakangungu māu ki te paepae tapu, kia tae a Matuku ki te Pēhiwai ki reira aki ai.”

Kātahi ka haere a Rata me ōna hoa, ka haere ki Makuratea, ā, he ngahere tērā, i reira ka tangohia e rātou te akerautangi, ā, he momo rākau. Ka mahia mai te ake a rātou pouwhenua, arā he hani, he taiaha, he maipi. Koinei a rātou rākau a Tū-mata-uenga hai patu i a Matuku. Ka tāria e rātou, ā, kāre i roa kua puta a Matuku ki te wai ki te horoi i a ia, ara ake ana te mātunga mai i te wai, tahi ka ākina atu mate kau ana. Ka tangohia te manawa o Matuku e Rata, ka whāngaia ki te kāpura o te ahi, ka takina ngā karakia whakahoa, kia riro ai i a ia te mana o

Matuku, kia ea ai hoki te mate o tōna matua. Muri mai ka kāinga te tinana o Matuku e te ope tauā o tō tātou tipuna, ā, ka ea rā taua mate. Kātahi a Rata ka pātai ki te iwi rā, ‘Ko wai atu anō te iwi o Matuku?’ Ka whakautua, ‘Tērā te kāhui tohunga ahorangi me patu rawa kia mate, ka kore, ka mate pōnānā koe i muri nei.’

Ka takahia anō e Rata te ara ka tae ki te pūaha o te awa o Hāhā i Hawaiki, kai reira he pā kāinga ko Whakaarorangi te ingoa, kai runga atu i reira ko Amairangi koia te kāinga o ngā ruanuku, o ngā tohunga i mahue iho i a Matuku. Ka tūpono atu e maire mai ana mai roto i ō rātou whare, e taki ana i ngā karakia. Kātahi ka whakaekea e Rata mā te pā ka huakina. Kātahi ka whakakāhore katoatia tērā iwi, ngaro atu ana, kore he mea kotahi i toe. Ka hoki a Rata i te ara ki tōna kāinga tūturu ki Ākau-roa-o-Mauru, i reira ka whakahoki atu a ia te mawe e whakaatu ana ki tōna iwi kua mate rā a Matuku, kua ea te mate o tōna matua o Wahieroa. Koia te kōrero e kōrerohia ana e tātou e te Māori mō Rata, e mōhiotia ana i Rarotonga i te moutere o Aitutaki tēnei tangata a Rata.

Nō reira kāre e kore he tangata tūturu tēnei kua pōhēhētia nei e ētahi o tātou nā he pakiwaitara noa. Ki a rātou ki ngā tāngata o Rarotonga, ko te waka i tāraitia rā e ngā Ponaturi mō Rata, ko Tarai-pō te ingoa, tohu anō ki a rātou nō te mea mea hanga i waenganui pō. Ko ngā mātua o Rata kia rātou nā ko Vaiaroa rāua ko Tairi, engari he rite tonu te whakapapa ki tā ngā Māori o Aotearoa, ki a rātou o Rarotonga ka whakahekea e rātou nā, ka moe a Kaitangata i a Whaitiri ka puta ko Hema, nā Hema ko Tāwhaki tō mua, ko Karihi tō muri, nā Tāwhaki ko Wahieroa, nā Wahieroa ko Rata. Ki ngā tāngata o Rarotonga e kī ana rātou nā, nā Nanaua i āwhina a Rata ki te patu i a Matuku, i haere rātou ki Whitinui ki Motu-taotao, i reira ka patua e rātou a Punga, ki Rarotonga nā Punga kē i patu a Wahieroa.

I muri mai i tērā ka haere a Rata ki Te Tumu-te-varovaro, ko Te Tumu-te-varovaro koira te ingoa tūturu mō Rarotonga. Tēnā tātau i te whiti atu i te moana ki ngā moutere e kīa nei ko Tuamotu, kāre i tawhiti atu i Hamoa, he kōrero anō ka rangona i reira mō Wahieroa, engari ko te ingoa kē ki a rātau ko Vahiaroa, e kī ana rātou ko Vahiaroa mea patu e Matu’u, he manu tērā, he toa i roto i te pahi tauā a Punga. Ki ngā moutere o Hawai he kōrero anō a rātou mō Rata, i reira e

kī ana nā Rata i whakakoi ana toki i runga i te tuarā o tōna whaea o Hine-tuahona, he momo kōhatu hoki tēnei ki a tāua ki te Māori o Aotearoa, engari rite tonu hoki te whakapapa a ngā tāngata o Hawai ki ngā tāngata Māori o Aotearoa. Ko rātou e kī ana nā, nā Aikanaka ko Kaitangata tērā, ka puta ko Hema e rite ana ki te ingoa Māori, nā Hema ko Ka'hai, nā ko te Ka'hai nei ko Tāwhaki tērā, nā Ka'hai e kī ana rātou ko Wahieloa, ā, ko Wahieroa tēnā, nā Wahieloa ko Laka, ana ko Rata tēnā. Ko tēnei kupu te rata ki a rātou, koinei tā rātou kupu mō te koi, mō te koi o tētahi toki, o tētahi mata rānei. (Kruger, T. 2001).

Nō reira kāre a Rata i mau ki te iho o te rākau, arā, ka tuatua noa, ka takahi i te kawa tapu o te ngahere, te ao pukapuka a Tāne. Nō muri ka taka te hīnātore ka mōhio a Rata i tōna hapa, rokohanga mai ka āwhinatia mai e Te Tini o Māhoihoi o Hakuturi mā ki te hahau i te waka o Rata, a Niwarau. Heoi anō, ahakoa e hia rau tau, mano tau rānei i muri mai ko te iho kē ka kitea i roto i ngā tohutohu, ngā mātāpono, ngā akoranga o te pūrākau nei mō Rata, he kura tāukiuki⁴⁶ mō ngā mangainga o Rata mohoa noa. Tuarua, he tupuna hoki i heke mai i a Tāwhaki, nā Tāwhaki ko Arawhita-i-te-rangi, nā Arawhita-i-te-rangi ko Wahieroa, nā Wahieroa ko Rata. Ko te ihorei⁴⁷ pūmanawa tēnei i heke iho mai ngā tūpuna. Ka tināo mai ake au i ngā kōrero a Wayne Ngata raua ko Jenny Lee- Morgan hei tautoko ake i waku nei rangahau me ngā kitenga e orite ana a e rerekē rānei.

Whakapapa: Tā Wayne Ngata

Ahakoa te kōrero whānui o te kupu whakapapa mō ngā āhuatanga whakapapa katoa, tērā anō ake te tikanga ka hua i roto i te hinengaro a te kaiwhakataki. Ko te papa e kōrerotia ana ko te whakatipuranga kotahi nei ka tākina mai, tangata, kia taotahi, kia tarere rānei te hekenga iho, ā-tangata ranei, arā ā-rōpū nei, ngā tuākana teina, tuahine, taokete, auwahine, autāne, a wai atu hoki i taua reianga. Ko te whakatakoto i tētahi whakatupuranga te āhua.

⁴⁶ Kura tāukiuki - Ko te whakamārama i konei he kura kōrero, he akoranga mai i te wā o onamata, ki inamata, ki anamata.

⁴⁷ Ihorei - He pūmanawa whakahirahira mai te ao tawhito ki te ao hou.

Ko ēnei whakaraupaparanga, whakaritenga kōrero a ngā tipuna ngā poupou o te wharekōrero Māori. Ko tā te tiki, ko tā te hāpai, tā te kauwhakata, tā te tātai, tā te tāhū, hoki te āhuatanga hangā pū ki ētahi tipuna nui, kaupapa matua hoki. Ko tā te kauhau me te whakapapa he whakanui ake atu i te horapa. Ko te kauhau te tikanga takitaki kōrero i ēnei rā.

Kāti, i noho ēnei tikanga hei arataki i ngā kōrero a te Māori ki ngā wāhi e tika ana i ngā takiwā e rite ana hei pupuri, hei tukutuku hoki i ngā kōrero o te iwi hei oranga mō rātou e mōhio ai te Māori ki tōna takenga mai, ki tōna tūranga ake, ki tōna kawenga anō i runga i te whanaungatanga ki tētahi atu⁴⁸. Nā ēnei tāhuatanga hoki i tū ai ngā whare kōrero o te Māori.

Ko te whāinga atu ki tā te whakapapa ka rite anō ki tā te kōrero paki koia he tīmatanga, he waenganui, he mutunga i waenganui i wēneki. Ko ngā tangata, ā te wā rānei, ko ngā whenua rānei, engari he wāhanga whakapapa kei roto e whakaatu mai ana tōna takoto me tōna hono ki tā te kaikōrero.

Ko tā Jenny Bol Jun Lee-Morgan, ki te iwi Māori ko te taonga o te pūrākau i takea mai i tuawhakarere, nō ngā mātua tipuna i te wā i a rātou tuku iho ki ngā whakatipurang onāiane. I ngā rā o mua i taraia ngā mātāpono, te mātauranga, ngā tahu kōrero, ngā moemoeā me ngā āwhero ki ngā whakairo me ētahi atu paenga māpuna a ngā tupuna. Ko tā te pūrākau he toro ki ngā whakataukī, o te mōteatea, o te haka, o te whakairo, o te peita me ngā tohu hoki o te taiao hei whenu i ngā whītau o te pūrākau. Ko tā te pūrākau he whakapātaritari te hinengaro o te hunga whakarongo he whakaaweawe i te ngākau hihiko o te hunga whakapono, he kukume i ngā kare ā-roto, he wherawhera i ngā kura huna o te kōrero kia puta ai he māramatanga, he mātauranga me ngā tini akoranga o roto.

Heoi anō i te taenga mai o ngā kairangahau Pākehā, ki a rātou ko te pūrākau he kōrero noa iho, ehara hoki i te kōrero hohou, i te kōrero pono rānei. Ko tētahi o ngā take i whakaaro pēnei ai, ki a rātou he iwi kuware ngā iwi taketake o te ao ki tā rātou titiro, i noho mātauranga kore ngā iwi o Aotearoa, otirā, ko ngā iwi taketake puta noa i te ao whānui. Ko te mahi rangahau ko

⁴⁸ (McFarland. A., 2017)

tētahi o ngā mahi a te Pākehā ki te whakatāmi i te iwi Māori (Smith, L., 1999). Nā ngā kairangahau Pākehā o mua ngā pūrākau o ngā tipuna i tāhae, i raweke. Nā tērā mahi tūkinō i ngā pūrākau i takahē, otirā ngā mātauranga katoa o ngā iwi katoa (Mikaere, 1995). I whakaiti i ngā taonga tuku iho, pērā i ngā whakapapa, i ngā mōteatea i ngā whakataukī, i ngā pūrākau hoki.

I roto i tēnei wāhanga o ngā tuhinga a Jenny Bol Jun Lee-Morgan mārake te kite me te rongo atu i te kiriweti me te kaikiri o te Pākehā i ngā pūrākau a te iwi Māori, ā, me kī koa ngā iwi. Tērā i uru te whakaaro a te Pākehā ka noho rangatira tonu rātou ki te Māori hei aha wā rātou pūrākau, nā reira hei aha te Tiriti o Waitangi i konei, ka hē!! I te wā e pānui haere ana au i te tuhinga nei ka tipu tētahi āhuatanga nihoniho i roto i taku puku nā konei ka whakarite au ētahi āhuatanga i roto i wāku kōrero paki i mua i te tangata e whakamārama ana i wēneki āhuatanga i pā ki a tātou te iwi Māori, otirā mai tōku reo kaupaki. He whakatipu whakaaro tēnei akonga hou kia puta taku kaupapa⁴⁹.

Ki tā Jenny Bol Jun Lee-Morgan⁵⁰ ko te pūrākau hei rangahau kaupapa Māori. Ka hoki anō ki te ao Māori hei ārahi i ngā mahi rangahau onāiane i runga anō i te oru o te kaupapa rangahau mana motuhake Māori. Takeke iho ko tōna tūāpapa he mea hanga ki ngā mātāpono Māori hai whakatāmi, hei whakahihiri, hei whakapanoni hoki i te toiora o te tangata. Ko tā te kaupapa rangahau Māori “He whakahoki mai i ētahi mātauranga ki a tatou” (L. T. Smith, 1999. Wh. 183) ki te whakamahere, whakahaere, whakamahi, arotake me te whakahoki i ngā whāinga ahurea e tika ana, arā, mā ngā uri Māori. I roto i tēnei horopaki, ko te pūrākau he kaupapa rangahau (Lee, 2005).

Kia āta whāngaihia tēnei taonga te pūrākau kia mārāma te kairangahau me pēwhea te whakamahi i roto i ana rangahau. Me te mōhio, ko te pūrākau he mea raupī, he mea penapena ki ngā whare pātaka kōrero a ngā hapū me ngā iwi, kia kore ai aua kura tongarewa e ngaro. Tā ia pūrākau he rerekē, he raupapa rereke anō hoki. Ka āta wānangahia, ka whakahoungia, ka whakaarohia anō ki tā pūkōrero i tomia ai. I tika ai te pūrākau mō te wā, wāhi me te horopaki e huihui ana te tangata. Ehara i te mea he kōrero makere noa iho te pūrākau i te waha o te

⁴⁹ (McFarland, A, 2017)

⁵⁰ (McFarland, A, 2017)

pūkōrero, he kōrero i āta whakaarohia, i te āta wānangahia e te pūkōrero i mua noa atu i tāna whakakōrero i taua pūrākau. Heoi tonu ko tā te kaikōrero i taua pūrākau (paki) ko tāna he whakaohoho i ngā whakaaaro o te hunga e whakarongo ana hei whakapātaritari i te wairua, hei whakahihiko rānei i ngā kare ā-roto a te tangata ki tētahi mea, āhuatanga rānei.

Ko te kupu whakakapi mō ngā kōrero a Jenny Lee Morgan. Ko taku whakapae, ko te pūrākau e hāngai ana ki ngā kōrero onamata me ngā kōrero onāiane. Ka taea e rātou te whakamahi i ngā kōrero hei pūrākau hei mahi rangahau i ngā take e pā ana ki te tangata, ki te taiao, ki te ao tūroa hoki. I tīkina atu e te kaituhi wēneki kōrero a Jenny nā te ōritenga o ngā whakaaaro ki wā te kaituhi, otirā kārekau i tīkina te katoa o aua kōrero. Koia ko tōna whakarāpopoto he ritenga tō te ritenga, he rerekē tō te whāinga koi a te whāinga matua i kitea, i ako ake hei hoki ake ki te kaupapa kei raro nei te whakapapa o Tāwhaki (Orbell, M.,1995) hei whai kanohi ake.

Anei te whakapapa mai i a Tāwhaki tauheke iho ki a Toroa, ki a Tūhoe-pōtiki. Nā Tūtakangahau o Maungapōhatu, o Tūhoe te whakapapa e whai ake nei. I tāngia ki te pukapuka a Te Peehi, (1925).

Whaitiri = Kaitangata
 |
 Hema = Takotako
 |
 Tāwhaki
 |
 Arawhita-i-te-rangi
 |
 Wahieroa
 |
 Tapu-a-te-rangi
 |
 Tapu-nui
 |
 Tapu-roa
 |
 Tapu-tiketike
 |
 Tapu-whakaihi
 |
 Whakaihi-nuku
 |
 Whakaihi-rangi
 |
 Hau
 |
 Nuiho
 |
 Nuake
 |
 Manu
 |
 Wekanui
 |
 Toroa

(Te Peehi 1925: 910)

Nā Toroa hoki ko Wairaka, nā Wairaka ko Tamatea-te-huatahi, ka moe a Tamatea-te-huatahi i a Paewhiti kia rere ki waho ko Tūhoe-pōtiki. Hai whakakopi i ngā kōrero mō Rata ko wētahi karakia i mauria mai e ngā tīpuna i runga i ngā waka, te hekenga nui mai Hawaiki. Ko te karakia

tuatahi i rongohia e Rata i a ia e huna ana i roto i ngā māheuheu, e whakarongo ana ia ki te iwi Ponaturi e karakia ana ki te whakaara anō i te rākau nānā rā i tuaki. Te karakia tuarua nā te tipuna o Rata nā Rehua i whakatau ki runga ki tana mokopuna a Rata hai patu i te mana o ngā karakia a Hakuturi, a Ponaturi mā. Koia nei tētahi wāhanga o ngā karakia e rua nei.

Karakia Rata ware

*Rata ware, Rata ware
I tuatua noatia e koe Te Wao Tapu Nui a Tāne
Te maramara i rere ki tawhiti, awhitia mai kia piri, kia tata
Uenuku tū, uenuku ara, poutū mai
Kiri ora, kiri tū, kiri maranga
E tū Tāne kia torotika tō tū
Tīhei mauri ora!*

Karakia nā Te Hakuturi

*Kotia te pū, ka waiho ki uta
Kotia te kauru, ka waiho ki uta
E ai rā ki te ūnga o te tai
Kīhai i tae ki ngā piringa, ki ngā wānanga
Matua kuru, matua whara
Matua tū ake ai au i te whare hukihuki o Tangaroa
Tangaroa koa i whati ia
Ko nuku tai ki maroro
Maroro ko takitaki kia tuahono
Tangaroa ko au
Ko au, ko Hinekuratai
Kimia e, e hahau ana i tōna waka i pikopiko
I whītikia hai mātaki i Maunga-nui
Ara rā, te ketekete mai, te ketekete mai
Te manu whakarongo
Ki tua a te torea
Aue ko te torea ki Aotea*

*Kōhetehete mai ō ngutu
Ko ngutu ki taha katau
Ko rongo ki taha mauī
E tū numia, e tū rawea
Whakahutu nuku, whakahutu rangi
Ko tōu manawa e Tāne, ko tōku manawa e Tāne
Whakairia te tapu
Whano, whano, haere mai te toki
Haumi e, ui e!
Taiki e!⁵¹*

2.13 Tangata

Tokoono ngā tohunga, tokowhā ngā wahine kaikaranga i kohia hei kanohi kitea, hei reo kōrero mo te iwi Māori mō Aotearoa whānui ki te kawē i ngā taonga ā ngā tūpuna mai tTe Whare Pupuri Taonga o Tāmaki Makaurau ki Ingarangi. Nā Martin Wikaira i tuhi i te rīpoata e pā ana ki ngā whakahaere mō te Tira haere o Aotearoa. Tae atu ana, ko Ngāti Rānana ngā kai manaaki i te tira. Ka mutu, 120,000 neke atu te maha o ngā tāngata i whakaeke ia rā, ia rā mō te toru marama. He mātakitaki i ngā taonga o Oceanie te mahi, ka eke te mīharo, ka rongo i te mauri o ngā taonga katoa.

Ko te mea hoki, ka puta katoa ngā kōrero paki ki roto i ngā kaupapa huihuinga tangata. Ahakoa te kaupapa, hui ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā-iwi, mārena, tangihanga, whakanui, whakamīharo, whakamihi, whakatau, whakawātea, whakarangatira. E hia kē nei ngā kaupapa e tō ai te tangata. Ki tā Wharehuia (Milroy. W.1997) “..ka rangona te reo o te Māori, o wai rānei mehemea nō tētahi iwi te reo, te kōrero paki rānei, e rangona ai koe i tōna reo o roto o ngā huihuinga tāngata o roto i te whare, o roto rānei i te tāone mehemea he iwi kē, o roto rānei i te ngahere, o te taha moana, o whea, o whea, o whea e noho ai ngā tāngata ki te kōrero ngātahi ki a rātau anō”.

2.14 Wairua

⁵¹ (Mclean, 2002)

I te wā e whakarite ana ngā kaupapa i reira ka rongo ake te taringa i ngā reo o ētahi e kōrerorero ana, e whakahahā ana, i reira ka mōhio āhau kei te kōrero paki rātou. Ahakoa he reo atu te tangi ake engari i reira ngā tohu i kitea atu ko te hiki o ngā ringa ki runga te nuku o te tinana me te menemene mai o ngā kanohi o te minenga. Nā konei ka whakapae au i te kōrero paki te mahi a te hunga nei. Ka whakatata atu ahau ki te whakarongo ka whakamokamoka atu taku haere, ka kite ake rātou i au ka mutu te kōrero.

Nā wai, nā wai, ka uru mai te kōpapa ki au me te mea nāku anō haere tata atu ki te wā tapu ana te kōrero paki. Nōku, te hē i tere mutu te kōrero paki a te kaikōrero. Aue, i whakaratutia te wairua o te kaikōrero paki a te iwi nei. Me pēhea hoki, ka pēhea? I te mutunga ka whakapāha au i taku hē i reira ka mōhio au he akonga tēnei, ēhara i te hou he tawhito tonu engari i whakaratutia ā-hinengaro, ka ara ake ko wareware. Nā konei ka mahue te tikanga ki muri.

Otirā, ko te wairua o te kupu, o te tangata ko tēnei tā Wharehuia Milroy⁵². Kei kona ōna tohu e uru mai ai te whakaaro o tēnei mea te wairua o te tangata ki roto i a au. Hei kakari ake koa ko te tangata whakaponu ka mārama, ko te tangata e kore e whakaponu e kore e mārama, ā, ka noho tonu i taua ao ehara i te whakaparahako i te whakaponu o tēnā o tēnā me kī koa ko te māramatanga i puta te akonga hou. Inā ka hoki ki ngā kōrero a Tiria Tuhoro e maringi mai ana te kupu, e whakaara mai ana ngā kupu i roto i te whakangahau ka uru mai te wairua me te haere o te whakatakoto kupu ki te kōrero tuku me te wairua o te tangata ka mārama te kaiwhakarongo.

2.15 Te Karanga

Ka hoki ake i ngā kōrero o mua nei, kua whakareri ngā iwi ki te wāhi kotahi. Kei mua ngā minita kāwana o ngā motu e tū ana kei mua ngā tohunga i a rātou. Ko ngā wahine kaikaranga kei te kawē i ō rātou tūranga kaikaranga. Ko rātou ngā reo tuatahi i rongohia e te minenga me te ao. I taua wā i reira a Garry Nicholas te Tumu Whakarae o te Toi Māori o Aotearoa ko tana mahi he āwhina me te tautoko i te kaupapa tae noa ki te kawē mai ngā taonga Māori ki tāwāhi i reira ia e whakarongo ana me āna kupu tuku.

He nui ōna haere ki tāwāhi mō ngā kaupapa whakahirahira, engari kātahi anō ia ka kite, ka rongo i ngā reo ihiihi, te wairua aroha, te wairua apakura o ngā wāhine nei. Koia tōna

⁵² (Kareti. T, 2018)

whakapae, he tūmomo whakaaraa i ngā aho o tēnā o tēnā. E kore e warewarehia ngā kare ā-roto o ia tangata ki tōna whakamāori, tērā ko te aho rangaranga⁵³.

I te mutunga o ngā karanga, ka tīmata ngā tohunga i ngā karakia. Kua rere te wehiwehi o te tangata, he whakaohoho i ngā wairua, i tētahi atu reo, he mita kē me te rangi tōna reo. He rerekē mai tawhiti, koia ko te tohunga o Hawaiki me āna karakia anō nei i muia te iwi i te wairua tapu e kore i kitea engari i rongohia te wāhi kotahi. Kātahi nei ka pupū ake te whakaaro i roto me te mōhio kei te ōrite ngā whakaaro o ētahi ki āku whakaaro. He ritenga tēnei i te hīkoi a te matua tapu me ngā (poropiti) tohunga i a ia e kawē ana i te rongopai ki te tangata. He nui ngā kōrero paki mō te matua tapu mō āna kitenga i a ia ka whakaeketia te wairua tapu. Ka mutu kei te haere te wairua (Karetu, T., Milroy, W., 2018). tapu i ngā wāhi katoa.

Ka hiki ake au i tētahi āhuatanga i kitea i taua wā, ā, i mātakitia e te minenga o te tangata huri noa i te ao. Ko te taenga mai o te tohorā ki ngā waikarekare o Ingarangi i te wā e whakahaeretia ana ngā karakia. He tuatahi tēnei i kitea i roto i ngā waikare o Ingarangi hei kau atu ki ngā tai o te tohorā i Thames⁵⁴ Ka ūmere ngā iwi i tēnei whakaaturanga. He ohore i te kitenga. I mau katoa tēnei āhuatanga i roto i ngā irirangi, pouaka whakaata me ngā tūmomo taonga rorohiko hei mātaki mā ngā iwi huri noa i te ao. Heoi i tō mātou rongo ana mō te tohorā, kātahi ētahi o mātou ka tiroiro i a mātou anō ahakoa kāore i puta he putanga, i whakaaro ake mātou nā te aha i tae te tupua tohorā ki reira i taua wā. Ko wētahi i te hopo⁵⁵ me te whakamīharo i ngā whakahaere me ngā whakatūwaewae o te kaupapa nei. Otirā he nui ake i tā te tangata kitenga ka hoki anō ki te wairua me ngā kōrero paki.

2.15 Tutunui

Kia tīkina atu te kōrero paki a Tutunui⁵⁶.

Ko Tutunui te mōkai tohorā a Tinirau. Ko Kae te tohunga karakia, engari he wairua whakarau anō tō Kae. Ahakoa ka whakatau ia i ngā karakia kei roto i a Kae ngā kikokiko⁵⁷ whakawai. Nā te hari o Tinirau i ngā kōrero a Kae ka whakatika atu a Tinirau. Ka poroa mai tētahi huki

⁵³ Aho rangaranga – He whakaheke tipuna, ā, he uri kuia, he uri koroua

⁵⁴ (Masters, 2018)

⁵⁵ Hopo – He moumou te whakatipu

⁵⁶ (Papa, 2021)

⁵⁷ Kikokiko- He hiahia i te tangata mai tawhiti

mai te tinana o Tutunui ka tahua, ka hoatuna mā Kae hei kai. I te wā e kai ana a Kae ka heke mai te ware o tōna waha me ngā whakaaro kai kino a Kae. Ka tono a Kae kia Tinirau mā Tutunui ia e whakahoki ki te kāinga i tērā taha o te motu. Ahakoa i te āhua whakatetē a Tinirau, ka wero anō a Kae kia tukua māna a Tutunui hei eke. Nā wai, nā wai ka whakaae atu a Tinirau. Ka riro a Tutunui i a Kae, ka whakatata haere atu ki tōna kāinga. Ka tohe a Kae kia Tutunui kia ū whakaroto i te whai pāpaku o te wai moana ka ūmēre, ka tohe a Kae kia haere tonu. I taua wā ka tīmata a Tutunui ki te kūoro i runga i te kirikiri o te moana, i te mutunga ka mau a Tutunui ka mate. Ka taka te wā ka rongo a Tinirau mō te matenga o tōna mōkai a Tutunui. Aue! Tangi hotuhotu ana a Tinirau i te aroha mō tōna mōkai.

Ka whakaritea e Tinirau he āhuatanga ki te ranaki⁵⁸ i te riri, whakatika atu ka tonoa āna wahine ātaahua katoa ki te whakamire⁵⁹ haere, ki te haka haere ki te motu o Kae. Ka tukua e Tinirau ngā tohutohu kia āta titiro i ngā waha o ngā tāne mēnā kāore he niho o te tangata. Ko Kae tērā, āe. Ka haere ngā wahine nei ka timata ki te haka me te karawhiu i ngā tūmomo tīone⁶⁰ o te hope. Kāore i roa ake ka kitea atu e menemene mai ana. Nā konei ka mau a Kae, mōhio atu ko ia taua tangata.

Kei konei anō ngā here o te whakapono, te whakapapa ki te pūrākau nei. Heoi mā te kaikōrero i te paki nei e whakangahau i ngā herenga i roto i ngā piki me ngā heke o te maringi mai a ngā kupu me te tangi o reo e puta ai te māramatanga hei whakaoho whakaaro.

2.16 Jonah me te Tohorā⁶¹

Ka kōrero ake hoki au mō tērā o ngā ika tohorā. E ai ki ngā kōrero ka taea e tēnei momo te horomi i te tangata kotahi. Otirā, kaukau ai tēnei momo tohorā ki ngā wai o te Mediterranean.

I kī ake te atua kia haere te tohorā nei ki Nineveh. I reira te iwi e mahi kino ana, ko tā Jonah me whakamutu tēnei āhuatanga te mahi kino. Ka nihoniho katoa a Jonah ki te iwi nei nā te kore whakarongo ki āna tohutohu. Ka mutu ka whakatika kē ia kia haere ki Joopa. Ka piki a Jonah ki runga i te waka ka haere ki Tarshish me te tira haere. Kāore i roa ka tukua e te Atua te hau

⁵⁸ Rānaki – He utu i te riri kei te haere kia tupato

⁵⁹ Whakamire – He kanioro ki mua i te tāne

⁶⁰ Tīone – He pare haere o te hope ki te tāne, ā, ki te wahine rānei

⁶¹ (Bible, 2021)

āwhiowhio kātahi ka kino te moana, ka noho matakū ngā tāngata o te waka. Ka whakarite rātou, ka whiū i ngā taonga ki te taha hei whakamāmā i te haere o te waka. Kāore tonu te moana e tau, kāre hoki e mutu te whiū o te moana i te waka. Ka kī ake te āpiha “he tangata kei runga nei, whakaatu mai tō āhua ki a mātou”. Kāore i roa ka kōrero ake a Jonah, “ko au tēnā!”. Ka whakatika atu te āpiha me āna tāngata, ka whiū i a Jonah ki te moana kia mate atu. I reira tonu ka tukua mai te atua te tohorā. Nā, huri rawa ake ka horomia te tohorā i a Jonah. Ka noho a Jonah ki te puku o te tohorā mō ngā rā e toru. I taua wā ka karakia a Jonah ia ata, ia pō. Kāre i roa ka aroha te atua ki a ia ka tohutohu atu ki te tohorā kia ruakina mai a Jonah ki rāhaki. I a Jonah e takoto ana ki runga ki te kirikiri ka whakarite i a ia anō ki te hoki ki te iwi o Nineveh. Tae atu ka tohutohu kia rātou ki te whakamutu i ngā mahi kino. Nā te kitenga o te iwi i a Jonah ka uru te whakaaro me pono te whai o te māpu nei ki ngā tohutohu a Jonah. Ka mutu ngā mahi tūkinō a te iwi, ka tahuri katoa ki te atua.

Ko te whakamārama a te kaituhi he aha te mea nui o te ao he aroha, he whakapono me te tūmanako. E kitea ai te kiriweti o Jonah ki tōna iwi, otirā, taka rawa i whakaeketia ngā āhutanga ki a Jonah mai te atua i te wā i whiua ia i te moana ka horomia e te tohorā. Ko tēnā whakapono me te tuku whakamoemiti i ora ai ia hei aha, hei whakahoki anō i a Jonah ki te ārahi i tōna iwi kia kaua e mahi kino. He akonga mō te tangata kia kaua e tāwai i tōu ake iwi i te raru koe, he aha hei huringa? Ko te karakia e kite ake nei i ngā tuinga o mua nei te wairua o te karakia. Ko tētahi ko ngā here i wētahi atu o ngā tohorā o ngā iwi he painga kei a rātou. Ka whai ake ngā kōrero mō te tohorā ā-iwi nei a Paikea.

Ko te here anō ki ngā kōrero o Kuia Tiria e whakarite ana i a ki te manu, ki te kararehe. Ko te tohorā anō tēnei e āhei ana te kaikōrero paki ki te whakarite i a ia ki tētahi ika, manu, kararehe rānei hei whakaari atu i ngā kōrero me ngā nekehanga o te tohorā i roto i ngā kōrero paki.

2.17 Anō nei te tohorā o ngā tohorā, ko wai atu ko Paikea⁶²

He hononga tēnei o ngā kōrero, he hono ā-whakapapa nei ki te taha o taku pāpā a Taiturakina Black, he uri o Te Whānau ā-Apanui.

⁶² (Wikipedia, 2021)

I ahu mai a Paikea mai Hawaiki. Ko tētahi o ngā ingoa o Paikea ko Kahutiatangi. Ko tōna whakapapa mai ngā kāwai rangatira. Heoi, e ai ki ngā kōrero nā te tohorā nei a Kahutiatangi i āwhina i te wā e whakarite ana tōna tuakana ki te whakamate i a ia. Ko te ingoa nei a Paikea he whakaheke mai ngā momo pāpaka. Ko te momo nei ka taea te whakaaukati atu i ngā hau āwhiowhio me te mea hoki e mau ai i te piringa toka e kore e maunu mai. Koia rā nā te mea kei te wai e totohu ana. Nā konei, kāre e hahaua e te hau. I tau atu a Paikea ki Whangara, ka noho ia hei mōkai mō te iwi o Ngāti Porou. Ka titotia he waiata mō Paikea e Mikaere Pewhairangi⁶³ nō te tāwhanga o Tokomaru. Nā Mikaere i tuhi hei haka i te tau 1870. Otirā ka mōhiotia te tangata mā tōna waiata ka whai ngā tikanga o te waiata tautoko.

Uia mai koe

Whakahuatia ake

Ko wai te whare nei e

Ko Te Kani

Ko wai te tekoteko kei runga

Ko Paikea, Ko Paikea

Whakakau Paikea (Hi!)

Whakakau he tipua (Hi!)

Whakakau he taniwha (Hi!)

Ka ū Paikea ki Ahuahu (Pakia!)

Kei te whitia koe

Ko Kahutia-te-rangi (Aue!)

Me ai tō ure ki te tamahine

A Te Whironui (Aue!)

Nānā i noho i te roto o Te Tahe

Aue! (Hi!) Aue! (Hi!)

He kouru koe, Koro e⁶⁴

Ka kitea ake te whakaahua i raro iho nei e whakaatu nei ia Paikea e eke ana i te tohorā nei. Nā reira ko te whakaatu ake i tōna pono mō ngā kōrero paki oti ake. Ko te whakarite koa ko

⁶³ (Pewhairangi, 1870)

⁶⁴ (Pewhairangi, 1870)

wai tuatahi. Ko te kōrero paki tuatahi, whai muri ake he tuhinga a kupu, ka whānau mai te kiriata me te kite kei te manaaki tonu hia ngā iwi o te ao i roto i ēnei āhuetanga, te kite, te mōhio me te whakapono he atua, he tipua ngā tamariki a Tangaroa. Ko te whakatau koa he ritenga ngā tūāpapa o ngā taniwha mōkai nei ahakoa ika mai, tuna mai, ko te wai tō rātou kāinga. Ko te waiariki, wai moana, wai rere, wai repo, wai roto. Ka pēnei anō te tangata, he wai kei roto i wō tātou tinana e rere ana, ka noho tētahi āhuetanga i waenganui i ngā ika me ngā kararehe. Ko te kitenga koa he kaitiaki tōna ritenga, ahakoa he rerekē ngā iwi me ngā tau ki muri, ā, ki mua hoki.

2.18 Ko ngā taniwha ka noho whakapapa

Ko tētahi kaupapa e pā tonu ana ki au, ko tēnei ko ngā kaitiaki o tō mātou awa, arā ko ngā taniwha o te whārua, otirā, ko ngā wāhi i pakeke ake au, ā, ka heke whakapapa mai.

Ka taka te whakaaro i roto i au i te wā e tuku ana tātou te iwi Māori i o tātou whakapapa pēpēha rānei. He aha rawa tātou e kore e tuku i o tātou whakapapa, i o tātou pepeha mō ngā kaitiaki taniwha nei, nā te aha? Nā te wareware, nā te matakū, nā te tikanga he wā anō hei tuku i ēnei kōrero. He aha taua wā kia maumahara ake te tangata? Me kī koa, ko ngā tangata mōhio i ngā kōrero takitahi noa. Engari, kei roto i wētahi o ngā whānau e mau tonu ana. Koia ngā whānau whakapapa ki aua taniwha. Kei roto ngā herenga kōrero paki, me te mōhio he akoako hou mō ngā whakatipuranga. Ka kī ake au, kua eke te wā me tuku ngā kōrero roto i ngā pēpēha kia kaua e warewaretia ka noho ka mahue.

Kei ngā hiwi i runga ake, kei roto tonu i te whārua te urupa nei, ko Te Araiawa⁶⁵ te ingoa. I konei te kuia a Waiore⁶⁶ e takoto ana. Ka horo te pare tahataha o te urupa i runga tonu i te hiwi nei nā te kaha o te ua me te marangai. Ka ngahoro mai te kuia mai tōna takotoranga ki te awa, ka huri hei taniwha. Kōrero ana te tangata mō te taniwha ka whakahua he whakamatau i te tangata, engari a Waiore, he kuia manaaki i ngā whānau ā, he tiaki i ngā awa.

Ko Maria⁶⁷ anō tētahi taniwha, he kaitiaki. Ka noho ia ki runga ake i te marae o Te Rewarewa ki Ruātoki. Ko te wahi noho a Waiore ko te hōpua i Ohinenaenae, ā, ko tōna āria he tuna.

⁶⁵ (Harawira W. , Kōrero ā-waha. Te Araiawa, 2020)

⁶⁶ (Harawira W. , Kōrero ā-waha. Waiore, 2020)

⁶⁷ (Harawira W. , Kōrero ā-waha. Maria, 2020)

Ki tā Te Waiarani Harawira⁶⁸ ētahi wā ka kitea e noho ana i te toka i Ohinenaenae e heru ana i ōna makawe pēnei i te āria tōna āhua noho ake. Otirā, he kitenga wēnei a ngā tāngata o reira a ngā kaitiaki o reira. Ka kitea ia i wētahi wā i roto i te wai e haere whakarunga ana ahakoa kei te haere whakararo te heke o te wai. He roka⁶⁹ nei ia, ā, he rimurimu katoa o runga i taua rōka. Kātahi ko ngā wā ka puta ia he wā whakatūpato i te tangata he waipuke kei te haere, a, he ua nui tōna ritenga.

Ko Wairore te kaiaukati i ētahi o ngā taniwha haere ake i te wai kaukau i Ohinemataroa. He wā anō i pakanga te kuia nei i ētahi o ngā taniwha mai te waha o Whakatāne ka whiua atu e te kuia i a rātou ki waho kia kore e uru ake ki Ruātoki.

Ka whāia ake anō au ki ētahi o ngā kōrero tuku a Te Wai Harawira e pā ana ki te kuia nei a Wairore. ‘Ko tāna he noho ki roto i te hōpua a Ohinenaenae ka taea te ruku atu ki roto, kāre he whakamataku, kāore hoki he whakaweti. I ētahi wā kei reira ia, ētahi wā kāore ia i reira. Nā, i tētahi wā ko ia tonu i ruku atu i roto ka uru ia ki te anga. Kātahi ia ka kite ake he tuna. Oho ake he nui te pīkiwhara, kei te moe, e whakawhirinaki ana ki te taha. I tērā tonu ka uru ake te whakaaro me hoki ia ki rāhaki’.

E ai Waiarani Harawira, ki tā Mana Mika i a ia e kōrero ana kia Tim Teepa me wētahi atu mō te kuri ruku ki te awa. Ka kite koe te kuri e ruku ana ki te anga, me whakawātea mai. Mea rawa ake e pahupahu ana te pū, e whakaatu ana kua mate he tangata i roto i te whārua o Ruātoki. Koia te tohū mō te mate.

Tērā tētahi tamaiti, a Kohine. Kei raro mai te marae o Waikiriki he wāhi kaukau mō ngā tamariki, whakatika atu a kohine Ka ruku atu ia, heoi kāre i puea ake. Kātahi ōna hoa me ngā tamariki ka oma ki te kōrero ki ngā mātua, ka puta te katoa o te whānau ka haere te katoa ki te kimi. Nō te ahiahi pō ka kitea ia i te taha o te roke, ko te waimaria i te ora a Kohine. I muri iho ka tīmata a Kohine ki te kōrero mō tētahi kuia, ko te Mihimate tōna ingoa. Ko tā Kohine, i haere atu he kuia. He roa āna makawe, he mā te kara, he ātaahua engari he mutu tōna ringa. Oho ake, kei rāhaki ia i te taha o tētahi roke. Te waimaria hoki, heoi, e rua atu anō wētahi

⁶⁸ (Harawira W. , Kōrero ā-waha. Wairore, 2020) (Harawira W. , Kōrero ā-waha. Te Araiaawa, 2020) (Harawira W. , Kōrero ā-waha. Maria, 2020)

⁶⁹ Roka – he poro rākau e kau nei ki runga i te wai

i heria, ka whakahoki ake. Ka mutu he rite katoa ngā kōrero mō te kuia nei. He roroa ngā makawe, he ātaahua, he mutu te ringa. Koia katoa ngā kōrero, he rite katoa.’

Ko te pātai kē, nā te aha i ōrite ai ngā kōrero mō te kuia nei. Ahakoa he rerekē ngā wāhanga me ngā tau, ka orite tonu ngā kōrero kua hua mai. Nā tēnei ka mārō te whakapono i tēnei mea te kōrero paki. I te kōrero murarauwhe⁷⁰ noa, koia nā whakaaro a wētahi nā roto i wēneki kōrero ka hāngai tonu ngā tauriterite. Heoi anō, he tangata te tangata ka whakapono rātou i tā rātou e pīrangi ana engari taka rawa ki te mate kia rātou ka rerekē te kōrero.

Ko tētahi, he kitenga tā Tamati Nohotima⁷¹ ko ia te tama a Hineiwhakataia rāua ko Tei Nohotima. Heoi. ‘I te wā o te raumati ka haere ngā tamariki ki te kaukau. I reira e kau haere ana a Tamati ka rongo ia i tētahi āhuatanga, he āhua etieti nei, he āhua whakamataku nei. Engari tonu kāore noa pēnei tonu i te haere nui e te pūkarukaru mai o te wai. Ahakoa te marino o te wai, ka kite ake a Tamati i te roka e hipa ana i tōna taha. He rimu katoa a mua i te roka nei. Ka uru te whakaaro kia Tamati me puta ia ka hoki ki te kāinga, papau ana tana oma ki te kāinga me te karanga ake i tōna māmā. “E mā, E mā!” te kī a Tamati. “AUE! he aha hoki te raru Tamati?” tā Hineiwhakataia. “E mā, i te kaukau au ka kite ake au i te roka, he rimurimu e whakahipa ana. “Ko koe te waimaria. Koia te mahi a te kuia a Wairore, he haere he tiaki i ngā uri i roto i te wai o Ruātoki’⁷². Ka kōrero ake i ngā taura here ki ēra o ngā taniwha o wāhi kē⁷³.

2.19 Kaupapa Mātua Mātātuhi

He whakatakotoranga kōrero e whakapuaki ana i ngā momo pukapuka, i ngā mātātuhi kua oti te pānui haere e pā ana ki te kōrero paki. Kātahi ko te āta wehewehe haere i ngā tātari mātātuhi rerekē.

2.20 Mātātuhi o Te Iwi – Atua Wahine

⁷⁰ Murarauwhe – Kore e tutuki he mahi

⁷¹ Tamati Nohotima - He koroua mai te marae o Otenuku

⁷² (Nohotima, 1980)

⁷³ (Harawira T. , 2020)

Hinepūkohurangi

Ko ngā kōrero a Margaret Orbell⁷⁴ he whakamārama ana mō te kōrero paki o Hinepūkohurangi.

Whakamārama Tuatahi

‘Ko Hinepūkohurangi⁷⁵ te wāhine o te kohu i roto i ngā maunga o te Urewera. Anō nei ko tana tuahine, a Hinewai⁷⁶, te wahine o te Waiiti o ua e taka ana ki te kohu huarere. He tūrehu ēnei wahine. I tētahi pō, ka puta rāua mai te rangi kia taea ai a Hinepūkohurangi ki te tūtaki i tētahi tangata, ko Uenuku⁷⁷ tōna ingoa. I te pūaotanga o te rā, ka tuku a Hinewai i tōna karanga whakatūpato, ka whakahokia rāua e te kohu ki runga. I te oho mai ā Uenuku, kua wehe kē tōna hoa wahine.

Nō muri mai, ka hokihoki atu a Hinepūkohurangi ki te kite i a Uenuku ia pō ki a wetō rā anō te ahi. Ko tāna kia Uenuku “Kia kua koe e kōrero mōku, kia puta tonu tō māua pā harakeke. Inā ka nukaia koe i au, kore rawa au e noho piri kia koe”.

Engari tonu, ka kōrero a Uenuku mō Hinepūkohurangi nā tōna mate nui ki tōna hoa wahine pūrotu, he wahine rerekē rawa ki ēra o tōna ao. Ka tohutohu te iwi kia kati atu ngā piere o te tatau, o te wini anō hoki kia noho tonu te whare i roto i te pouri. I taua pō tonu, ka tae atu a Hinepūkohurangi. I te pūaotanga o te rā, ka karanga atu a Hinewai i tōna karanga whakatūpato, engari ko tā Uenuku “Takoto e Hine, kāore anō kia Awatea. Titiro atu ki ngā kokonga o te whare, kei te pouri tonu”, nā tēnā ka takoto a Hinepūkohurangi, ko Hinewai noa iho i hoki me tōna kotahi.

I taua wā, i waho te iwi e tatari ana. Ka tū a Tamanui-tē-rā ki tōna ikeikeitanga, ka huakina te iwi i te tatau o te whare, ka kitea te nuka a Uenuku kia Hinepūkohurangi. Ka tū a Hine ki te ara o auahi me ōna makawe roroa, me tōna kaha ki te waiata i tōna waiata wehe, kātahi ia ka

⁷⁴ (McLean, 2002)

⁷⁵ (Orbell, Māori Myths and Legends: Hinepūkohurangi, 1995)

⁷⁶ (Orbell, Māori Myths and Legends: Hinewai, 1995)

⁷⁷ (Orbell, Māori Myths and Legends: Uenuku, 1995)

rere ki te rangi. Ka kimi, ka rapu a Uenuku i tōna hoa wahine tae rā anō ki tōna matenga atu, ka huri ia hei kōpere e piri tana ana ki te kohu.

Nā ka hono anō ēnei kōrero ki tā Wharehuia (Milroy. W. 1997) “E mōhio ana tātou i roto i ngā iwi o te ao whānui, kei tēnā, kei tēnā āna momo kōrero paki”. Heoi anō, kei tēnā hapū, kei tēnā whānau anō tēnā momo kōrero paki anō hoki. Koinei tetahi o ngā kōrero paki e wāhanga tuatahi e mārama pai ana ētahi o Tūhoe mō Hinepūkohurangi, ā, he wāhanga anō e mārama pai ana ētahi atu o Tūhoe mō Hinepūkohurangi.

Ko tētahi o ngā kōrero mō Hinepūkohurangi

I mārena a Hinepūkohurangi, te atua wahine o te kohu, ki a Te Maunga⁷⁸ nō ngā rangi, ā, nō Hawaiki ki ētahi. Kei Ruatāhuna tō rāua wāhi whakakotahi, kei te puia harakeke tapu kei muri he punua hiwi nei i reira rāua e takoto ana me te mea nei kua huri kē rāua hei tangata o te whenua nā i taea te takoto tahi. He nui tonu te tangata ka pātai ka pēhea te moe a te Maunga ki a Hinepūkohurangi. Ko ēnei tangata he weherua ngā whakaaro. Anei pea te whakautu ake, mēnā koa i ahu mai koe mai te Urewera, ā, whakapapa koe ki Ngāi Tūhoe, kore rawa ka eke mai wērā whakaaro i te mea kua mōhio noa atu ra i te whakapapa o Hinepūkohurangi me Te Maunga. Ko Pōtiki tō rāua pā harakeke, ka puta ki waho ko ngā tamariki o te kohu.

2.21 Hinemoa

E ai ki ngā kōrero ā Te Whare Taonga o Rotorua ko Murirangaranga⁷⁹ tētahi tohunga nō Te Arawa. I reira a Murirangaranga i te whānautanga a Tūtānekai⁸⁰ hei kaiwhakapai i a ia. Heoi, kāre a Murirangaranga i tutuki i āna mahi tohi, nā tēnā ka toromihia e Whakaue i roto i te wai hemo tonu atu. Ka hāngaia he koauau mai te kōiwi o tōna ringa hei koha mō tōna pā harakeke a Tūtānekai.

I tipu mai a Tūtānekai rāua ko tōna pāpā ki runga i te motu o Mokoia i Rotorua. I a ia e tamariki ana i ngau tōna ate ki te aroha mō tētahi wahine pūrotu nō te iwi o Ōwhata, ko Hinemoa⁸¹ tōna

⁷⁸ Te Maunga - Kei Ruatāhuna tēnei Maunga.

⁷⁹ (Museum, 2015)

⁸⁰ (Museum, 2015) Tūtānekai - He toa ki ngā pakanga nō Te Arawa iwi

⁸¹ (Museum, 2015) Hinemoa - He wahine kāwai rangatira nō Te Arawa

ingoa. I aukatihia tō rāua whai i a rāua anō hei hoa pūmau nā te noho tawhiti o wā rāua iwi, ā, ka hunaia ngā waka kia kore a Hinemoa e hoe ki Mokoia. Engari tonu te aroha e kore e wehehia. I tētahi pō roa tokoono ngā hue ka whakamau e Hinemoa ki a ia, ka kuhu ki te roto kaukau ai ki te tangi a te kōauau a Tūtānekai ki motu kē.

Ka pau te toru kiromita, ka tae atu a Hinemoa ki te waiariki o Waikimihia, i reira whakamahana, whakaora anō i te tinana. Kei konā tonu te hōpua wai e noho nei i tēnei rangi tonu. I taua wā i tonu a Tūtānekai i tana pononga ki te tiki wai. Ka haere te pononga ki te tiki wai, ka kitea he tangata a Hinemoa e Whakatāne ana i a ia anō. Ka tau te whakaaro ki roto i a Hinemoa, me aha ia. Me whakararu i te pononga nei hei tō mai i tōna rangatira ki tōna taha. E hia tekau taima ka hoki te pononga ki tōna rangatira kāre he wai. Kātahi nei te pukuriri ka puta i a Tūtānekai nā ngā mahi nanakia a te tangata nei ki tana pononga. Ka tū ngā pihi, ka haere a Tūtānekai ki te hōpua wai, ki tana ohore, ko te wahine pūrotu te tangata e mahi nanakia ana. Ka rikarika katoa tōna ngākau, ka noho tahi rāua mō āke tonu atu.

Ahakoa te paki o te wai, te hohonu o te wai, te rimu o te roto e kama mai ana ki a Hinemoa ki te roto o Rotorua, i reira tonu te mōhio o te hinengaro kei reira ētahi whakamataku, ētahi momo kikokiko kawē i te wairua. Kāre rawa a Hinemoa i kereū i te whakaaro, nā te aroha i tō i a ia.

2.22 Haumapuhia

E mōhio whānuihia te ao he taniwha tonu e noho ana ki ngā wai hohonū o te roto, o te moana o te ao. Pēnā anō ki te taniwha e mōhiohia nei e taku iwi a Tūhoe ki te wai kaukau a ngā tīpuna a Waikaremoana, ko Haumapuhia⁸².

Tēra tētahi rangatira e noho ana ki ngā tahataha o te roto o Wairau Moana ki Waikotikoti. Ko Māhu tōna ingoa. Ka noho ia me ōna tamariki maha ki reira i ngā rā ōnehe. I tētahi rā ka tohua e Māhu ki tōna tamahine a Haumapuhia ki te tiki wai mai te puna e noho tawhiti nei. Kāre a Hau i whakaae atu. Ka pukuriri katoa a Māhu ki ngā mahi whakahē a tōna tamahine ki a ia, ka toromihia ia, ka whiu tana tinatina ki ngā wai a ngā tīpuna, i reira ka huri hei taniwha.

⁸² (McGarvey R. , 2005) Haumapuhia - He taniwha kei Waikare Moana

Ka wehe a Māhu i te rohe pōtae, ka noho tonu a Haumapuhia ki ngā wai o Wairau moana me te kaha hiahia ki te pā ki ngā tae o te moana. Ka ngana ia ki te haere ki te raki, engari ka tū a Huiarau ka aukati i a ia. Ka ngana anō a Hau ki te haere ki te rāwhiti me tāna huakore. Nā ngā mahi ngana a Hau ka hāngaia te roto e mōhiohia nei ko ngā wai pōkarekare o te moana, ā ka tapaina ko te ingoa Waikaremoana⁸³.

E toru ngā kitenga i roto i ngā kōrero a Hinemoa rāua ko Tūtānekai e pā ana ki te taha wairua. Tuatahi ko te whakapae e noho tonu nei te wairua a te rangatira a Murirangaranga i roto tonu i te kōauau ā Tūtānekai. Kei te rongo tonu i te mamae a te tohunga i roto i te tangi a te kōauau i a Tūtānekai e pupuhi ana. Ko te whakapae he tangi mamae, he tangi hotuhotu, he tangi nō tuawhakarere, anō nei i hāngaia te taonga pūoro mai te kōiwi tonu o te ringa a Murirangaranga, koinei i whakaingoatia ko ia anō tonu tēnei e whakatangihia ana. Nā reira he mana anō tā te kōauau. He mana tangata, he mana tangi, he mana wairua e rongohia ana i ngā kare ā-roto o te tipua nei tae noa ki ēnei rā. Anō nei he hokinga wairua ki a rātou kua wheturangihia.

Tuarua, ko te whakamana a Tūtānekai i tana taonga pūoro, hei taonga tuku tangi, hei taonga tuku wairua, hei taonga tuku karere mō tōna aroha mō Hinemoa. Nā tōna kaha ki te whakatangi i a Murirangaranga hei reo whai mā Hinemoa i a ia e kaukau atu ana, ka kitea te momo aroha, te hōhonutanga e kaikini nei i te kiri nā tō rāua kaha aroha kia rāua anō. Tae tonu atu a Hinemoa mai tawhiti ki Mokoia nā tōna kotahi, me tōna kaha aroha ki a Tūtānekai. Ko te whakapae i te kaukau tahi anō a Tūtānekai ki te taha o Hinemoa, ā wairua nei i roto i te tangi a te kōauau kia tae pai ia ki Mokoia. I te kore a Tūtānekai i whakatangi i tōna kōauau, ka kore a Hinemoa e whai i tēnei mea te hōhonutanga me te wairua o te aroha, tāwhai anō ka kore rāua e nohotahi, ka raru ngā uri whakaheke e mōhio nei ko te iwi ā Te Arawa.

Tuatoru ko ngā kitenga mate hinengaro nei e whakaatu ana i a Hinemoa mō ngā kōrero paki a ngā taniwha e kama ana ki ngā kārewa o te wai kia rukuhia ngā wāhi hohonu i te roto o Rotorua e kaukau ana a Hinemoa mai tawhiti ki Mokoia. He kitenga ā-wairua, he kitenga whakamōhio, he kitenga whakatūpato, he kitenga whakamataku. Engari tonu ko te aroha e aukati ana i ngā whakaaro kino a te hinengaro hei orange anō mōna kia kaua e warea ki wāhi kē ēngari me ū ki te kaupapa, me tae pai ki a Tūtānekai.

⁸³ (McGarvey R. , 2005) Waikaremoana - He roto kei roto o Tuhoe

Kei te noho tonu o rāua uri whakaheke ki te rohe o Rotorua i tēnei rā. Anō hoki te taonga pūoro, te kōauau Murirangaranga, he taonga tuku iho. Tae rā anō ki a Tohi Te Ururangi⁸⁴, he tangata rongonui nō Te Arawa mō te mau taiaha me te mārāma i ngā kaupapa tōrangapū o aua wā. I ngā tau ki muri ka toa tōna ope tāua i te whawhai me āna hoariri nō Ngāti Awa, heoi anō i mate ia i te pū a te Pākehā.

Whai muri i te mate o Tohi te Ururangi, ka hunaia te kōauau ki roto tonu i tana korokoro kia kore e whakanohia e ētahi atu. Ka whakahokia a Tohi te Ururangi ki Rotorua, ā kei Ōhinemutu ia e takoto ana.

Kāre e roa ka hoatuhia a Murirangaranga ki te uri a Tohi, ki a Ngāhuruhuru Pango nō Ngāti Tūtānekai. I ngā tau e ono ki muri, i te tuawhitu o ngā rā o Huitanguru, i te tau kotahi mano waru rau whitu tekau, ka tae atu a Gilbert Mair⁸⁵ ki Rotorua ki te tautīnei i te iwi o Te Arawa mai i ngā mahi kino e wānangahia nei a Te Kooti Arikirangi Te Turuki hei patu i te iwi.

Ki tā Judith Binney e mōhiohia nei a Te Kooti⁸⁶ e te minenga mō āna mahi rangatira, anō hoki ngā mahi kaihautū poropiti mō te iwi. E rongonuihia ana i a mō te marae i hāngaia e ia hei whakaako i te hītori, me te whakahou i ngā tohu reo a te Māori hei reo kitea. Ko tā Te Kooti he kawae i te rongopae, i te rangimārie ki ngā hapū. Ka noho ko ia tonu te kai whakamana tangata, ka puta ōna waiata nānā tonu i tito hei whakatūpato i te iwi i ngā mahi kino a te kāwanatanga e hau mai nei.

E ai ki ngā kōrero a Margaret Orbell me Mervyn McLean⁸⁷, I mauherehia a Te Kooti Arikirangi e te kāwanatanga nā tōna kaha hiahia ki te whai te rongomau, heoi nā te Kāwanatanga tonu i whakahē i ōna wawata. Ka kawea atu ia ki Wharekauri ki te taha o ngā tāngata e hara ana. I reira, i a ia e pāngia ana i te māuiui ka tae mai te whakakitenga hāhi. Kāre e roa ka whakaako a Te Kooti i ōna whakamāramatanga mō te Paipera Tapu, ka ora te Hāhi Ringatū.

⁸⁴ (Curnow, 1990)

⁸⁵ (Mair, 2017)

⁸⁶ (Binney, 1990)

⁸⁷ (McLean, 2002)

I te tau kotahi mano, waru rau, ono tekau mā waru ka tātaki a Te Kooti i ōna wheao ki Aotearoa. Ka herepūtia te pōti a te Pākehā, ka hoki katoa rātou ki Aotearoa. Tahī rau ono tekau mā toru ngā tānē, ono tekau mā whā ngā wāhine, whitu tekau mā tahī ngā tamariki. Kātahi nei te whai a te kāwanatanga i a Te Kooti ki mua kia mate tonu.

Whai anō ka whakahōnorehia a Gilbert Mair e te iwi o Ngāti Whakaue nō Ōhinemutu nā tōna kaha manaaki i te iwi, Ka whakawhiwhia e ia i ngā taonga o te iwi. I te mutunga ka hoatu te tohunga a Ngāhuruwhiri Pango i tana kōauau a Murirangaranga hei mekameka whakapaipai mō te kakī a Gilbert Mair.

Rua rau tau whai muri i te whakahōnore i a Gilbert Mair, i te tau tahī mano waru rau iwa tekau, i hokonahia ngā taonga tuku iho ā Gilbert Mair ki te whare taonga o Akarana. Ko te kōauau ā Murirangaranga tētahi o aua taonga i hokonahia.

Ka pahure te rau tau, kāre tonu te iwi o Te Arawa i whakamōhiohia te wāhi noho a Murirangaranga ki te whare taonga o Akarana. I te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau ono tekau ka kitea a Murirangaranga. I ngā tau tahī rau rua tekau mā toru whai muri i te kitenga o Murirangaranga ka whakahoki atu ia ki tōna tūrangawaewae, ki te iwi o Rotorua i ngā rā rua tekau mā waru, i te marama o Pāenga Whāwhā, i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā toru.

Anō nei tēnei mea te wairua e noho tonu ana ki ēnei kōrero. Ahakoa ka pahure te rā, te marama, te tau, te rau tau, kei te mōhio, kei te ora tonu ngā kōrero a Murirangaranga i roto i tēnei taonga tuku iho. Te kōauau i hāngaia mai te kōiwi ā Murirangaranga. Ahakoa kei wāhi kē, kei tangata kē, kei ngā ringaringa a tauīwi, ka hoki mai te kupu, te whakamārama mōna. Ka hoki tonu ki tōna iwi noho ai. He tūmomo akoranga, he tūmomo whakatūpato mō te iwi, mō ngā uri whakaheke e haere tonu mai ana mōna.

Hei whakarāpopoto i ngā kōrero, ko te aroha anō te hua pai e whakaaria mai ana i ngā kōrero a Hinemoa rāua ko Tūtānekai. Ko te aroha te poutokomanawa o te whānau ko te hua o te kaha me te utu e kite nei i waenganui i a Whakaue me Tūtānekai. Anō nei te aroha a ipo e kitea ana i waenganui i a Hinemoa rāua ko Tūtānekai.

Waiata Rongonui mō Hinemoa

*Kāore he wahine
E rite ki a Hinemoa
Tai ana tana hiahia
Ki te mutunga
E hi nāwa! E hika hei!*

*Tirohia rā Mokoia
Ka ngaro I te rehutai
Kīhai rawa he meneti
Ko ngā rirau
E hi nāwa! E hika hei!*

*Mā to mate rā anō
Mā taku mate rā anō
Kātahi rā mutu
Taku aroha
E hi nāwa! E hika hei!*

*Hine e hine
Tahuri mai rā e kō
Menemene mai rā e koe
Hine e hine
Tukua atu rā tō aroha
Kia tae ki tō uma piri ai⁸⁸*

2.23 Waiata kauhoe mō Hinemoa

I titongia e Hinemoa he waiata mō tōna whaiaipō mō Tūtānekai i te wā e noho ana ia ki runga i te toka teitei ki Kauwhata. Ka titiro whakawaho ki uta, ka pūpū ake te mokemoke i roto i tōna whatumanawa. Nā, tūpono tonu he waka i reira ka whakatika ia ki te tuku ki roto moana, engari, auware ake i nuku.

⁸⁸ (McLean, 2002)

E te tau, e te tau!
Ka wehe koe i ahau
Tū tonu ake nei tōku aroha.
Ngā tikapa kai te Houhi
Ka hua au, e te tau,
Mau taua e kau mai
Kia rikirongoa mai e hua,
Rurutu ana i taku moe,
Kia puripuri au ngā takitaki
Nō Whitirere kai runga,
Kia rakuraku au tō tuarā nui
Puru ki te kauri.
Taku tau- e!
E kore hoki au e tahuri
Tata iho kia koutou
Koua kitea, e Wahiao,
Tōku hawaretanga i taku itinga,
E --- e ---e

Ko te whakapae i muri tonu i te waiata ka tuku a Hinemoa ki roto i te wai ka kau atu kia Tūtānekai koia te whiu o te manawa, ka taea ngā wāhi uaua ki te whakamāmā nā te aroha.

2.24 He Momo Taonga

He momo taonga te kōrero paki ā-waha, ā-tinana ka pupū nei hei whakaaraara ake i ngā kare ā-roto o te tangata he aha te kaupapa e whakaritehia i ngā āhuatanga hei whakamārama, hei wetewete hei whakaatu ā-tinana hei tautoko i ngā kōrero e pā ana mō te kōrero paki. Ko tētahi hoki he tūmomo kīnaki anō hei whakaora mai te āhua o te kōrero paki. Ka whakamahi koe i ō ringa hei tāpae atu. Ko ngā karu hoki inā e kī āna kia puta ki tēnei wāhi, ā, koira ki tētahi atu wāhi me mahi ki reira, ka tītakataka mai te tinana e whakaatu mai ana i tōna rite.

Ko ēnei mahi e hāngai ana ki ngā kōrero paki a te Māori i te mea he iwi whakaatu hoki ia te wā e kōrero ana. Tētahi hoki ka whakamahi ko ngā korowhiti, whakatangi a te reo, ā-waha

mēnā he kupu ka āhei ki te mahi, he hā noa rānei, he ngāwari noa. He tūmomo mahi anō tēnei mā wā tātou tamariki hei whakarata ia rātou, kia kore e matakū. Ka tuku i ētahi āhua ngahau hei tautoko i te kōrero paki.

Ka huri, ka āwhina i ngā tamariki kua pāngia i ngā mate hauora hei manaaki i a rātou. Ko ētahi mahi hoki a te kōrero paki he whakaaro ake ki te wāhi e kōrero paki ana. Ka noho he wāhi paku noa, ka tū koe ki te kōrero paki tērā he whakaiti i tō tinana. Nā reira, he ako i te mahi i roto i ngā kōrero paki. Ka tūpono pēnei tonu, ka haere tō wairua ki reira, he wehenga rua me kī pea. Ko te kōrero paki ka whakahaere hoki i te korowhiti a te tangata, i te kararehe he rerekē anō tērā. He tohutohu kei roto o tērā whio, engari he ako kei roto i te hiki, te heke rānei o te whio. Kei konei anō e mau ai te wairua o te tamaiti ki te kōrero.

2.25 Taringa Whakarongo

Ka rerekē te kōrero paki ki ngā kaiwhakarongo (McDrury, J., Alterio, M. 2002) ka kōrero paki ki ngā tamariki e hāngai ana ki te ngākau o te tamaiti. Ka kōrero paki ki te pakeke ka rerekē anō, i te take kua whakamōmona ake ngā kōrero, nā te aha? He kōrero anō mā te pakeke kāore e āhei mā ngā taringa o te tamariki ki te whakarongo, kāore anō rātou kia tika ki te whakarongo i ēnei kōrero. “Waiho te taringa tamariki ki te tamariki”.

Ka whakahua ake nei au i tētahi hei hono atu ko te whakamahi i ngā taonga hei tautoko ko te waowao, ko te mahi i te patu, ko te pūrerehua hei whakahoki atu anō i te wairua. Ka whakamahi i ēnei hei pupuri i te mauri o te kōrero. Ka rongo i te tangi o te pūrerehua he hokinga mahara ki ngā tangihanga, ki ngā āhua o ngā wā ā Kui ma, ā, Koro ma. Ko te whakahoki i te aroha ki ērā kua wehe atu i te pō.

Ka whakaatu mai hoki te ihi, te wehi o te kōrero paki e whakatau mai ana te aroha kei roto i ngā tāngata. Nā, mēnā ka tino kawea e koe i tērā, ko te matura mai o te roimata, kei muri ko te hotu hoki o te ngākau, ā, e mapū kau nei. Kei roto hoki i te kōrero paki inā e tīmatahia ana i te karakia e pā ana mō te moana. Ka whakatau atu ki tērā e papaki ana i te tai kia Papatūānuku.

Ko te whakaatu ā-tinana, kātahi ka pakopako i te anga, ā, ka whakapiri atu ki te taringa e hono atu ana ki te moana, tīhei ko Tangaroa tēnei.

2.26 Mātauranga Māori

Ko te Mātauranga Māori kua puta, ko te kaupapa pūtaiao, ko te kaupapa taiao tēnā. Ko te whakahua hoki i ngā tai, nā, ki konei ka kōrero i tērā kōrero paki tino rongonui katoa, ko te hī mai a Maui i te ika. He kōrero tino tawhito tēnei nā ngā Māori i runga i te ahu mai i konei. Ka mōhio ai i raro kē te whenua i te wai. Ka oti pai te whakarite i te reo ki ngā ngaru o te moana, ā, he ika rānei e kau ana, e ruku ana rānei. Ko te whakatinana tērā o te kōrero pakanga.

2.27 Kōrero Paki, Pūrākau, Pakiwaitara

He wero anō kua puawai mai ngā rangahau me te kohikohi kōrero ko te wetewete me te whai māmarama he aha te rerekētanga o te pūrākau, pakiwaitara me te kōrero paki. Ka tīmata ake ki te whakamārama te kaituhi i ngā wehenga o ia kupu me tōna ake matūtanga kia māmara kia mōhio ngā kaipānui. Ka tahuri te kaituhi te wetewete ake i te pūrākau. He tangata māmara, rākau tipu. Ka tau ake te tangata māmara i te tuhituhi pūrākau mai te penerākau. Ka mau tonu mai, ka pānui tonu ake kua noho atu ngā whakamārama me ngā tangata i uiuitia e te kaituhi mō tēnei wāhanga, kei roto anō i wētahi ngā tuhinga a wētahi atu rerekē anō hei ārahi i te kaupapa me te aro haere ake.

Pūrākau

Ko te whakamārama mai a Te Aka o te pūrākau mō ngā wā ō mua, ngā Atua me ngā tupua. Ko te whakapae a te kaituhi ko te pūrākau he kupu he rerenga kōrero i tuhia he whārangi he tuhinga whakaaro mai te hinengaro mō tētahi kaupapa haepapa. He tuhinga ā-ringa ā, kua tātia te kupu runga pepa ki roto pukapuka, te mutunga iho kua puta ko ngā rauemi pēnei i ngā momo ipapa, pene matihiko, pene whītau, a, ka taea te tiki tuhinga mai te kūkara te kōrero pūrākau. Mēnā ka ngākaunui te tangata pānui ā, ka hina atu tōna wairua ki tēnei āhuatanga me te whakapono i aua tuhinga kōrero i konei tonu kua whai mana tā te tuhinga whakapapa

mai ngā tau o te whakawhitinga mai te pono, ki te paki ā-hewa nā reira ka hoki anō ki te tangata kaituhi kei ia te pene e pupuri ana me te whakaora mai te kupu tuhi runga pepa ki te kaipānui koia tēnei.

Ko ngā kitenga e pēnā tonu ana ki tā Jenny Lee. Ko te pūrākau he kōrero tūturu he tikanga he pono, ko ngā pūrākau mō ngā iwi hapū, mō te whakapapa, karakia me ki ake ia huringa o te ao he tuhinga kōrero mō aua pūrākau koia nei tōna rerekētanga ki te pakiwaitara, kōrero paki.

Ko tā Williams (Williams, 1985) he momo kōrero anō te pūrākau e whakaputa ana i te mātauranga me te māramatanga me te whakaohoho i te tangata mō te ao tūroa, te ao wairua me te ao pāpori. He waiwai tonu te whakaputa pūrākau ki te whakahua i te tūākiri o te tangata kia haere tonu ngā kōrero kia ora, kia kaha. Kei roto i ngā pūrākau te āhuatanga ki te whakahua i tēnei āhuatanga o te whānau me ngā tikanga ahurea. Ko te whakakaha anō i ngā whānau me te whakahaumarū, te whakaohoho me whakaatu i ngā tūmanako. Ko te whakakotahi me te mahi tahi anō te pūtake.

Pakiwaitara

Ko te whakamārama mai a Te Aka (2022) ko te pakiwaitara he kōrero tuhinga mō ngā wā o mua, ngā Atua Māori me ngā tupua, he tuhinga kōrero whakakata, he amuamu te wetewete a te kaituhi. Hei wetewete anō i te kupu pakiwaitara. Ko te **paki** whakamārama he tuhinga kata. He whakakata i te tangata. Ko te **wai** e whakamārama ana mō te rere o te wai o ngā tuhinga kōrero. Ko te **tara** whakamārama e hono ana ki te mahi kōhimo. Koina te kōrero kāre e pono ana, tērā pea he kōrero kohikohi noa. Kāre pea he kiko o roto.

Tōna whakamārama anō ki tā Te Aka tuhinga, he rīpoata te pakiwaitara. Kia mōhio te katoa o te tangata he aha te pānui mō te rā, he aha te kaupapa kei mua i te aroaro o te tangata. He whakatau mai ko wai kei mua, ko wai kei muri. Ko te āhua whakamāmā i ētahi āhuatanga o te pakiwaitara kia ngāwari te whakatakoto o te tuhinga o te kōrero, a, kāore he tikanga pēra i te pūrākau. Ko te mahi rēhia te kaupapa nui e whakaputa ana ngā kōrero.

Kōrero Paki

Ko te whakamārama o te kōrero paki mai Te Aka ko te kōrero paki he kōrero whakakatakata, he kōrero hāko me te kōrero tene.

Ko te rerekētanga o te kōrero paki, he tangata, he tohunga kei te kōrero paki he ritenga ki te kaitapere. Na, ko ngā takiritanga ko te tohunga me ōna pūkenga hei whakaora ake te kōrero paki mēnā ka pā nei ki ngā wā o mua, ka taea te hura mai ngā matūtanga o te reo mō taua kaupapa. Ko ngā oro ō te reo hei tautoko i ngā waiata, i ngā karakia, i ngā tutetute ki te tangata me ngā whakamatakutanga o kehua, ā, ō kararehe me wōna whakamoheketanga.

Ka whai atu ngā momo oreore, ngā momo nekeneke, nukunuku o te tinana me te whakarite i taua wāhanga o taua kōrero paki. Mehemea he pekepeke e tika ana mō te tinana ka kanioro, ka titakataka rānei, ā, me pēnei te whakarite mō te waihana o te manu, ā, he taniwha rānei. Ko te whakangahau te mahi (Milroy. W. 1997). Ka tīkina atu ngā momo whakatautau, ka haku ake ko te reo, ka huki te tinana. Ko tā te kōrero paki he hopu i te wairua me te whakakata i te tangata engari kia mau tonu mai, he haere tahi te tohunga kōrero paki, māna hei whakaaraara, hei whakaohoo, ka whakawana mai te kupu i roto i te ia o te kōrero paki me mau ake tēnā.

Ko te whakaaro a te kaituhi me whakarite he tangata uiui mō tēnei wāhanga i te aha, kia taea e te kanohi tuatahi i te kite ake, ā, i te pānui i ngā whakamārama, i ngā whakahē rānei i te āhuatanga o ngā rerekētanga o te pūrākau, te pakiwaitara, te kōrero paki. Ka whai atu te kaituhi i ngā tangata uiui nei, mā te pātuhi waea me te matahiko. I whai atu i ēnei taonga i te aha? i te mea i taka ēnei huihui i te wā o te mate Koroua, i te mate urutā. Ka wānanga te kaituhi me pēhea rawa e taea tēnei i te whakarite, ā, tuatahi hei whakaaro ake, tuarua, he painga mō te katoa. Ko te ora o te tangata te tuatahi nā reira ka whakarite mā te matahiko e uiui ngā tangata. Ko te whakaaro nui a te kaituhi he painga tēnei mō te katoa ākako te aha, me whakatūpato i a tātou ko te ora o te tangata, o te tamariki, te mokopuna kei mua ia tātou.

Kei hea mai te akonga hou mō te kai rangahau, kaituhi i roto i ēnei o ngā āhuatanga o te uiui ā matahiko, ki te uiui a kanohi, ki te uiui ā-tangata nei. Me te pātai ake he tikanga hou kua huritia, a, kua whakahoungia. Taka i te wā me whakamāmā ngā whare wānanga mō tēnei āhuatanga te uiui. Otirā, he ako hou mo te katoa. Ka tahuri ake te kairangahau, te kaituhi ki te uiui i wētahi atu tangata mō te pātai he aha te rerekētanga o te kōrero paki, te pakiwaitara me te pūrākau kia koe? Kei te wāhanga uiui tangata ngā whakamārama o te whakautu mō te pātai nei.

2.4 He Whakarāpopotonga

I roto i tēnei upoko i te kō te kaituhi ki te whakauru i te kaupānui i tōna hīkoi i roto i ngā kōrero paki.

Ehara i te mea ka noho te wairua whakahihiko, te ngau o te whatu manawa me te whakapuaki i ngā kare ā-roto o te tangata i roto noa iho i te kōrero paki. He wāhi anō ēnei tūmomo āhuatanga e whakaputa e whakaaria mai ana i roto i ngā tūmomo kōrero maha, ka mutu he ōritenga tonu te tuarā o ngā kōrero pēnā nei i te pūrākau i te pakiwaitara ki tā te kōrero paki. Heoi ko te mata o te kōrero paki he rerekē. Kua whakamāramakēhia te kaituhi, te kairangahau i ngā āhuatanga rerekē o te kōrero paki ki te pūrākau ki te pakiwaitara, engari hei whakaara anō i taua māramatanga o te rerekētanga ka noho ko te whakangahau i ngā kōrero e whakaaturia mai e ngā nekenekēhanga o te tinana, i ngā piki me ngā heke o te tangi o te reo o ngā kupu me ngā kōrero whakahua, kātahi kua uru te kaikōrero paki ki roto i ngā kōrero e kite ana te kaimātaki, te kaiwhakarongo he whakaari kei te haere.

Ka oti kei te tūhonotanga o te kaikōrero tōna kaha ki te whakangahau, ki te whakaari, ki te whakaatu ki te taringa whakarongo kia mau tonu te wairua o rātou e mātaki e whakarongo mai nei. Ko te mutunga kē atu, kua noho te māramatanga, te mōhiotanga, te akoranga hou, te whakatūpato i roto i te kaiwhakarongo mō ake tonu atu. “Hei ētahi wā tonu i roto i ēnei rā o ēnei tau e iwa tekau e whakatata atu tātau ki te tau ruamano, kei kōnei tonu e ora ana ētahi tāngata kōrero paki whakangahau i te tangata, ka mutu e kōrerohia ana i roto i te reo Māori” - (Milroy. W. 1997).

Ehara noa iho i te pānui kupu, pānui tuhinga, engari he whakaara mai, he whakaari mai i te wairua o ngā kupu tuhinga kōrero hei kōrero paki. Kei kona te māramatanga me te mātauranga hei whakakā i tō kete (Taonui, 2006). Ki tā Wharehuia (Milroy. W. 1997), ko tētahi āhuatanga nui ki a ia mō te kōrero paki ko te reo me te momo reo e whakamahia ana hei whakakatakata, hei whakaareare, hei whakahoi i ngā taringa whakarongo.

E moko kei te aha koe?

Ko te upoko e whai ake nei ko te kōrero paki a te tinana.

Ko ngā whakamārama o te tū o te tangata i te wā e paki ana mō tētahi kaupapa, ā, i konei ka kitea ngā nukunuku a te karetao, ki tā te kararehe, ki tā te tangata. Ko te whakamahi i te tinana mai te piko ki te tora kei konei anō wētahi āhuahanga tautoko ake i te whakautu i te pātai matua nei he aha te kōrero paki.

UPOKO TUATORU

Ko te kunenga ake

“E moko, he aha ngā mahi ki kona?”

3.0 He Kupu Whakataki

Nō reira, ko te upoko i mahue ake nei, he rukuhanga nā te kaituhi ki āna puna mātātuihi. He puna kōrero kua tuhia noatia e ētahi kairangahau. E tika ana kia whakanuia ērā taumata kōrero. Inā hoki te taumata ka noho hai tūāpapa mō te upoko e whai ake nei.

Ka whakapuakina ake tēnei wāhanga rangahau hai huarahi kohikohi mā te kaituhi i āna kaupapa me āna kōrero rangahau. Kai roto i tēnei upoko e tūhura ana i ētahi tikanga mō te rangahau. Ko te whakarite tērā o te kaituhi i āna huarahi rautaki kohikohi i āna kōrero me āna rangahau mō te kōrero paki. Ka tīpako haere i ngā kōrero a ngā kaituhi kōrero paki ka hono haere ki te hunga e ngehegehe tonu nei ki tēnei whenua koia ko te here ki tōku ake iwi, ā, ko te mātauranga ā-iwi, kātahi ka tapae ake he aha te hua ka puta.

I reira ka kitea te whānuitanga o te kairangahau ki kapo ake i roto i te wāhanga o ngā tikanga rangahau. Ka mutu i konei anō ka wherawherahia e te kairangahau ngā tūmomo huarahi rangahau ka whakamahia e wētahi atu kairangahau hai kaupapa Māori, hai kaupapaā-iwi, ā, hai kaupapaā-kapa anō hoki. Ka noho tonu ko aua kaupapa rā hai ārahi i tāku nā poutara-ā-waho mō Te Tapoto. Hai reira ka tirohia ake ōna wāhanga me ōna whakamārama e tuitui nei te kaupapa o te kōrero paki hai akoranga, hai painga, hai tātai kōrero mō ngā papareanga me ngā uri whakaheke o Ngāi Tūhoe.

3.1 Te Raraunga Kounga

Heoi anō, ko taku anga rangahau ko te raraunga kounga. I ngākaunuitia e au tēnei huarahi rangahau i runga tonu i te taumata o ngā hua ka puta mai ko taku kaupapa rangahau, arā, ‘He aha te kōrero paki.’ He huarahi whakaputa hoki tēnei mā te kairangahau ki ngā kāinga noho, ki ngā pā ātea me ngā whenua taiao e noho nei ngā kaiuru. Inā tā Lee-Morgan (2017) tuatahi, kia mōhio ai tātou i raro i te maru o te pūrākau he rerekē ake ōna pekanga e toro atu ana ki ngā momo pūrākau. Ēhia kē ngā momo rau me ōna rau e mahora ana i te pūrākau. (McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds) 2017 wh.52).

Hai tāpiri ake ko ngā kōrero a (Skerrett, 2017) e kī ana ko te kaupapa rangahau Māori he tātai hono ki a rātau mā te hunga kua riro ki te kupenga nui ā Taramainuku, kia tō mai te ao wairua ki te ao kikokiko nei.

E rua ngā rangahau matua kua horapa whānuitia; ko tētahi he raraunga kounga; ko tētahi he raraunga tatau. Kei te taupatupatu tonu ngā aronga o ia kaupapa rā. Ka toko ake te pātai, ko tēhea te mātāmua, ko tēhea te mātāmuri o ēnei momo rangahau? Kia kī ai i te mutunga iho he mātauranga tūturu ake nei. Ahakoa aua taupatupatu, taukumekume me whakaaro nui tātou ki ngā taha e rua. Me whai whakaaro hoki ki ngā iwi taketake o te ao tae rawa mai ki tō tātou ake iwi Māori. Kia pātaitia te pātai, kōhea te ara tika, te ara pono mā tātou? Ko te taha kounga? Ko te taha tatau? He huarahi kē atu rānei? Kia titia ērā pātai ki tētahi kokonga o te ngākau, kia aro tātou ki tā te Māori titiro ki tēnei mea te mātauranga. (McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds) 2017 wh.103).

3.2 Tikanga Rangahau

Ko tētahi o ngā kaupapa tikanga rangahau he rautaki whakamahia e koe ki te kohikohi i wō kōrero mā te ui atu mā te ui mai. Engari me mōhio pūmau koe ki tāu e hiahia ana ki te titiro. Me āta titiro koe ki tō kaupapa me te whakahirahira o tana āhua i roto i tēnei ao. He aha ngā hua ka puta i ana kohinga rangahau, he tātai kōrero, he tātai whakapapa hai painga mō taua hāpori me ōna hapū kārangaranga maha, ā, tae noa ki te iwi nōna aua kōrero paki.

Tātai

He āta whakatakoto, he āta whakatika te *tātai*. He mea nui anō te tika o te heke, te whakanui, he whakarākei anō i taua kāwai heke. Ka kīa ai he *tātai kōrero*, he *tātai tipuna* te mahi. Inā te tauira;

Kia āta tātai i te kōrero kai pokapoka, engari kia tūhono noa atu.

Ka tukua te tangata ki te tātai i ngā kupenga a Marutuahu.

(Williams, H.W., 1957, wh. 393).

Kauwhau, kauhau, kauhou

He whakapuaki take kōrero te tikanga o te *kauhou*, mō te pūrākau, ngā kōrero tahito, ngā whakapapa hoki. Ko te ‘kau’ he whakapotonga mō te kaumātua,

He ingoa ia nō Hikurangi mai i Tawhiti, nā ō kau i tapa...

(Ngata & Jones, 1980, Waiata 201, whiti 7).

Ko te *hou* ko te herehere. Heoi kei konei anō ka rite te takitaki ki ērā o te takiaho, o te kaha, o te whata, o te tāhū. Ko te *kauhou* he tūhonohono i ngā tīpuna, tētahi ki tētahi. Ka whakapuakina hoki i roto i ngā waiata,

Whakaangi i runga rā he kauwhau ariki...

Te kauwhau mua i a Hinemākaho...

(Ngata A.T., 1974, Waiata 1).

Whakapapa

Ahako te kōrero whānuitia o te kupu whakapapa mō ngā āhuatanga whakapapa katoa, tērā anō ōna ake tikanga ka hua ake i roto i te hinengaro o te kaiwhakataki. Ko te papa e kōrerotia ana ko te whakatipuranga kotahi nei ka takina mai, ā-tangata, kia taotahi, kia tararere rānei te hekenga iho; ā-tāngata rānei, arā, ā-rōpū nei, ngā tuākana, taina, tuahine, tungāne, taokete,

auwahine, autāne, a wai atu hoki i taua reanga. Ko te whakatakoto i tētahi whakatipuranga ki runga, ki raro rānei i tētahi ka kīa ai he whakapaparanga te āhua.

Ko ēnei momo whakaraupaparanga, whakaritenga kōrero a ngā tīpuna ngā poupou o te whare kōrero Māori. Ko tā te taki, tā te hāpai, tā te kauwhata, tā te tātai, tā te tāhū hoki he āhuatanga hāngai pū ki ētahi tīpuna nui, kaupapa matua hoki; ko tā te kauhou me te whakapapa he whānui kē atu te horapa. Ko te kauhou te tikanga nui ōkawa i mua, heoi kua noho kē ko te whakapapa hei tikanga takitaki kōrero i ēnei rā. (McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds) 2017 wh.33).

3.3 Ngā hua o te rangahau

Kārekau ana he kiko o te whakariterite i tō kaupapa mēnā kārekau i te tika tō whakatakoto i ngā wāhanga. Ka hua kore tō kaupapa, ka mate ngaro ka kiko kore. Koinei e mea ana te wāhanga nei me whai kiko tō kaupapa kia hua mai te hiahia o tō ngākau ki ngā kohinga kōrero ka whai ake mō te kōrero paki.

Inā tā Matthews (2017) He aha te take o te rangahau mehemea horekau he hua o te rangahau mō Ngāi Taua? Ko tētahi mea nui o te rangahau Māori ko te hua ka puta. Ko te hiahia kia puta ai ēnei hua pērā i te mahere, te rautaki, te pou tara ā-waho, te whakautu ki te raru e whakapā atu ana ki te iwi noki. Ehara mā te kairangahau anahe te rangahau, erangi mā te iwi whānui kē. (McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds) 2017 wh.70).

Nō reira koinei tētahi o ngā āhua o te tikanga rangahau. He huarahi tō te rangahau, he wāhanga tō te rangahau, he rautaki tō te rangahau me kaha te aronuitia. Ko te mea kē, me whakarewa, me mārama, me mōhio pūmau koe ki tāu e hiahia ana ki te rangahau e hua nui ai ki te motu whānui.

Ka hī ake te kairangahau i ētahi āhuatanga hei whakatakoto kōrero e pā ana ki te rangahau, ko ngā tikanga o Te Whare Wānanga mātauranga Māori o Awanuiārangi. Ko te tuarua ko te titiro, ka wānanga ko wai ngā tāngata hei uiui mā te kaituhi, ko wai ngā tangata e rata ana ki te wairua i te tuhinga nei te kōrero paki, ā, ēhara rānei.

He āhua roa tonu tēnei wāhanga ki te whakarite i te mea kua iti haere ngā kaumatua e ora tonu ana he tohunga i tēnei mahi. He rerekē anō hoki ngā kōrero ā tēnā pakeke ki tēnā pakeke. Ko te rerekē o ngā hapū, o ngā iwi, me te mea hoki kia mau tonu te mana o te tangata ahakoa he aha. Kia kaua e wehe mai te uiui he whakaparahako te mahi. I te mutunga o te uiui me whakanuia te tangata i whai wā ki te noho tahi ka whakawhiti kōrero, whakawhiti mātauranga ki te kairangahau.

Ko wētahi kaumātua pakeke kāre rātou e tino hiahia kia uiuitia rātou mō te kaupapa mātauranga, ka whakatapu rātou i ngā kōrero hei pupuri mā o rātou ake whakaheke. Nā reira he painga tōnū tēra kia noho he kupu tuku ki tō rātou ake kāwai.

Ko tētahi o ngā āhua i whāia e te kairangahau ko ngā wāhi ka taea te whakarite i ngā uiui. He wātaka ētahi i tino whakaritea nā te tawhiti o te noho o te kairangahau mai ngā tāngata uiui, ā, ki Te Wānanga o Awanuiārangi. He whakareri pūtea hei kawatu i te kairangahau ki ngā uiui. Ko wētahi o ngā uiui i waho mai Aotearoa, me matāra te kairangahau kia oti tika ngā whakaritenga mō ēnei uiui na, kua tīmata noa atu ngā whakawhitiwhiti kōrero ki aua tāngata i mua rawa i te haere ki tāwāhi i te aha e kore he hokinga ki tāwāhi anō me whakakaha te kairangahau i te whakapuaki i tana kaupapa mō te kōrero paki, ā, ki ngā hui nui.

He akonga tēnei nā te rerekē o ngā iwi, he rerekē ngā tikanga i tā te Māori, engari tonu ko te aroha i te kaupapa mō te kōrero paki e mau tonu ana i tēnā tangata i tēnā hapu, ā, i tēnā iwi ka haku ake.

Ngā whakararu, ngā whakahē, ngā whakawai i roto i te rangahau kaupapa Māori. He nui ngā pōhehe i tau ki te kairangahau me te ngākau rua o te kairangahau i ngā tau. He pēhitanga o wairua, me ngā kupu i whiua ki runga i te kairangahau. He patunga hinengaro ahakoa i tērā, koia te āhua o te ao Māori koia hoki taua āhua o te rangahau he ako i puta. Kāti i te mutunga ka kawatu i wēneki kōrero ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi. Ko te tikanga koia te mahi ā te whare wānanga hei taituarā he piri ngātahi i te kairangahau, ā, kia kaua hoki e tāwai, e kōhimuhimu mō te kairangahau āhakoa he tikanga tērā. Ka taea e te kairangahau te kawatu ēnei āhuatanga ki te poari me te kaihautu i nā ka taka tēnei āhua ki te kairangahau. He whakatūpato, he akonga mō te katoa.

Mihi Ake

Tēnei te mihi ki ngā kaitautoko ki ngā kaiako i whakaponu ki taku kaupapa, he mutunga kore taku tuohu atu ki a koutou. I kite ake te kairangahau, ka mārama i ngā taumahatanga i whakaeketia kia koutou ahakoa te aha.

I whai atu te kairangahau i wētahi atu o ngā tāngata hei uiui. Ko wēneki tāngata e ngākau nui ana ki te kaupapa kōrero paki. Ko wētahi o ngā tāngata nei he iwi o waho mai Aotearoa. Ko wētahi mai ngā iwi roto tonu i Aotearoa. Ko ngā tangata o Tūhoe, ā mai te whārua o Ruātoki. I whakaaro ake te kaituhi tērā ka tīnao mai ētahi kōrero tuhinga mai tōna paerua. Ko te whakamārama mō tēnei ko te titiro menā he akonga hou i puta, ā, kahore rānei mā te mahi i tēnei rangahau ka kitea, ka mōhio, ka mārama he aha te kōrero paki.

Ko te whakapae ā te kairangahau me ngāwari te reo i te wā e tuku pātai me mākohakoha me tuwhera i te ngahau, i ngā whakautu a te tangata tuku. Me kī ake, ahakoa e taupatu ana te kairangahau i ngā whakautu o te kaikōrero. Ko tā te kairangahau, kaituhi koia te tangata kotahi i wētahi wā he wānanga tā rāua, ka āhua pōātinitinitia i ngā kupu whakararu. Heoi, he akonga anō tērā. Ko tā te kaituhi he tuhi i ngā kitenga me ngā kōrero, ka tuku atu mēnā kei te tika ngā kōrero i mau i te kaituhi i te wā e rangahau ana te kairangahau. Ka whakarite ngā pātai mō ngā uiui i raro anō i ngā tikanga karakia.

He kaupapa anō te karakia, ko te tono mā rātou hei tīmata mēnā he pakeke. Ka riro mā te kaikōrero hei kawē te painga ki te kairangahau. Me kī ake koa ahakoa he aha te hāhi, ko te whakaponu kē te mea nui.

Ka whai atu i te kaupapa a te kaituhi. Ko te whakaae mai a te tangata uiui. Ka haina pepa mai ngā tangata uiui e pā ana ki ngā tikanga o te whare wānanga. Ka whakatau te kaituhi he wāhi pupuri i ngā pepa whakaae ki te wāhi tapu. Mā ōna whatu noa e kite hei manaaki hoki. Ko te kaupapa nui katoa mā te kairangahau e kitea me te whakapuaki i ngā tuhinga rangahau ki ngā kaupānui mēnā i mārama, menā i kitea ngā kōrero tautoko mai ētahi kaituhi hei tāpiri, hei tautoko ake ki ngā tuhinga a te kairangahau.

I roto i ēnei kōrero, he tīmatanga tō te kōrero paki ahakoa he aha ahakoa kai hea. Ko te pūtaketanga tēnei o te wāhi i ahu mai ai tēnei tūmomo kaupapa ki roto i te ao. Koinei ngā hua

o te kōrero, ngā hua o te kite, ngā hua o te rongu me ngā hua o te whakaaro. Kai roto i ngā kōrero tuku iho ngā kaupapa huhua e pā ana ki te kōrero paki. Ka tareka e te papareanga o tēnei rā te hoki mahara atu ki ngā kohinga kōrero a ōna kuia koroua koirā ngā āhuatanga i kitea. Ka tareka hoki e te papareanga nei te whakaora mai anō i ngā kōrero paki a wō rātau kuia, koroua koirā ngā āhuatanga i rongohia. Ka mutu ko ngā whakaaro o te wā. Kai tēnā, kai tēnā, ōna ake whakaaro ka pēhea rā tana hopu kau atu i tāna ka mau nei i ēnei kōrero. Ahakoa pakeke mai ahakoa taiohi mai, he rerekē tō tēnā whakaaro ki tēnā.

Ko tāku whakapae e tika ana ngā kōrero pūrākau ahakoa he aha. Ka whakaaro ake hia, kia hāngai ngā whakapapa ngā mōteatea, ngā pepeha, ngā karakia ki aua pūrākau. Kore rawa te Pākehā e taea te whakarite wānā pūrākau kia pērā te whakatakoto. Ā, kāore hoki he hono a te Pākehā ki ōna maunga, ki ōna awa ki ōna iwi. Na, konei ka uru te whakaaro kia Pākehā mā me huri ngā kōrero a te Māori kei kitea he iwi mārama, he iwi mōhio, he iwi koi te Māori. Aue, ana, kē kua kitea ngā kūaretanga o te Pākehā i kōnei ka tīmata te whakaeke o te kiri.

Ko tētahi o ngā tirohanga nui o wēnei kōrero e ai ki a McFarland (2017) Kia mārama ki te tuku i ngā kōrero ki tēnā papareanga, ki tēnā whakatipuranga, ko wētahi tāngata he matapiko ki te tuku kōrero, ka mate atu me ā rātau kōrero ehara nei nā rātau aua kōrero rā nā te mea nā tētahi atu aua kōrero i hoatu ki a rātau. Nō reira ki te taha o te kairangahau, me whakaaro nui a ia mehemea i tākoha ētahi kōrero ki ā ia me tuku atu aua māramatanga kia tuku iho aua mātauranga. (McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds) 2017 wh.22).

3.4 Te Kaupapa rangahau mā te taunakitanga

Kia tīkina atu ko ngā kōrero a Jenny Lee-Morgan hei whakatauiria ake i tēnei mea te kaupapa rangahau mā te taunakitanga. Me mātua mōhio tātou ko te kaupapa o te pūrākau kīhai i taka noa mai i te rangi hei kaupapa rangahau Māori, engari he taonga tuku iho hei whakaatu i ngā tini kaupapa, i ngā tini mano horopaki e pā ana ki te hītori, toiora, tōrangapū hoki. Mōku ake, ko te kaupapa o te pūrākau hei kaupapa rangahau mana motuhake, tino rangatiratanga Māori i ahu mai i taku tuhinga kairangi (lee, 2008) e hāngai ana ki te kaupapa matua o ako. (McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds) 2017 wh.49).

Ko te whakapae i roto i ēnei tuhinga tuatahi i rangahautia e te kairangahau i kitea ngā hara, i rongohia te mamae mō te iwi Māori, otirā, hei whakaara ake koa, menā kāore i rangahauhia te pūrākau, kāore e mōhiotia ngā mahi tinihanga a te Pākehā i ngā tuhinga pūrākau a te iwi Māori. He nui ngā kaiako Māori e ako ana i roto i ngā tikanga o te Māori, tāpiri atu i ngā āhuatanga o te wairua. Nā i konei tonu kua kore e aro i te tāhūhū te ine, me te wāriu aua āhuatanga. Koia i puta ai te kōrero a Jenny (Lee, 2008).

Ko te whakaaro ake anō i te nukunga o te Māori ki ngā tāone noho ai. Ka mahue haere wētahi o ngā tohutohu me ngā tikanga Māori. Kua kaha riro te wairua Māori, kua whakaeketia e te wairua Pākehā, kua mahue tō rātou reo me ētahi atu akoako. Kua pōhehe he pai ake te whai i te mātauranga Pākehā ka tōtika te tangata. I reira tētahi o ngā āhutanga i tahuri ki te ako ki te whāngai ka tohutohu i te ngākau o te tauira Māori anei anō tētahi āhuatanga mō te ako i te tauira. Hei taki ake kei mua ngā kura kaupapa e haere ana i roto i ngā mahi akoako, i raro i te marau o Aotearoa. Ko te reo kei te kawē, kātahi nei te taunakitanga⁸⁹. Ka hoki ake anō au me te whakaaro i tēnei āhua te rangahau, ka hōhonu haere te rangahau. Ka tīmata te tangata ki te whakatipu whakaaro, ka wetewete ake i te tino kaupapa o taua rangahau e kimi ana ia i te whakautu o tōna pātai. Ā, i waenganui ngā kaupapa he akonga hou, he kitenga tawhiti kia tata. Koia ko te mātauranga me te mātauranga-ā-iwi. Tōna mutunga ko te mea kē kia mārāma pai kei whea ēnei kaupapa e noho ana. Koia ka kore te tangata e ruku hōhonu i taua rangahau. Ka anohea noa, ka maroke te puna wai. Nā, reira kia kaha te rangahau e puta ai te kaupapa ki waho.

3.4.1 Rangahau Kaupapa Māori

He rahi tonu ngā tuhinga kōrero kua whakaekea e ngā kairangahau o te motu e pā ana ki te rangahau kaupapa Māori. Arā ngā kohinga kōrero a Anaru Eketone i tuhia i te tau 2008 *“In its most basic form, Kaupapa Māori is referred to as the philosophy and practice of being Māori”* (Eketone, 2008). E kī ana ia ki te wetewete koe i ētahi o ngā wāhanga o te kaupapa Māori, ka kitea mai ngā hua o te whakaaro Māori, ko ngā mahi Māori ērā, ko ngā īngoa me ngā kupu Māori anō hoki. Ka maringi katoa i a Eketone ngā tōpito o te ahurea Māori me tōna tuakiri i ana kōrero iti nei mō te kaupapa Māori, me te tūturutanga i wēnei o wana whakamārama

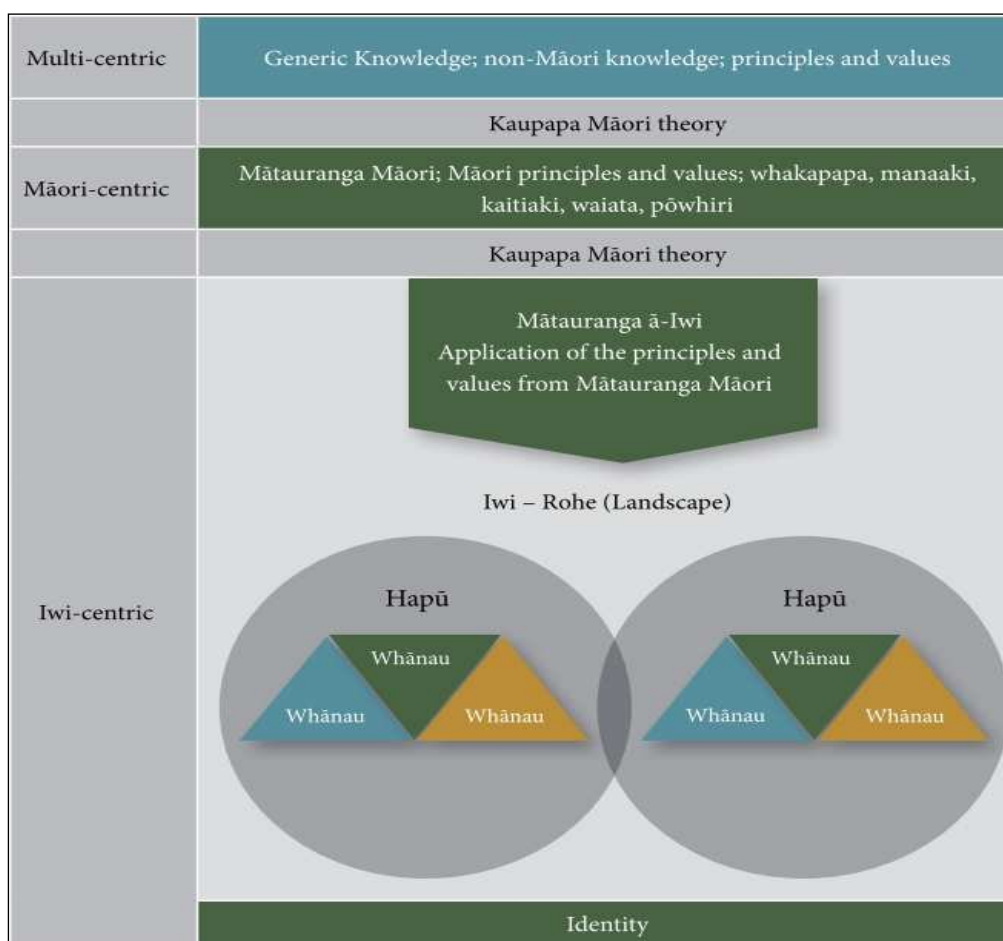
⁸⁹ Taunakitanga – evidence base

(Eketone, 2008). Heoi, e mea ana hoki ia koinei tētahi o ngā tūāpapa matua o te titiro ki ngā tuhinga kōrero mō te kaupapa Māori. Ko te reo tuhi, ko te reo whakatakoto, ko te reo i kohikohia e ngā kairangahau pēnei i a ia nei te tūāpapa o te rangahau kaupapa Māori.

Engari arā anō wētahi o ngā kōrero a Leonie Pihama i tuhia i te tau 2015 e mea ana “*Kaupapa Māori is grounded on mātauranga Māori as it derives from te reo and tikanga Māori*” (Pihama, 2015). Ehara i te mea e takahi ana ia i ngā whakaaro a Eketone, engari e whakatairite ana i wō rāua whakaaro i whakatakotoria ki ngā tuhituhinga rangahau. E kī ana a Pihama, ko te tūāpapa o te kaupapa Māori ka ara mai i ngā tikanga me te reo Māori. Me te mea hoki e whakanui ana a ia i te āhua o te kaupapa Māori ehara i te mea me raupapa te whai, me raupapa rānei te whakatakoto o te āhua o te kaupapa nei. Engari kia maumahara he wāhanga, he ariā, he āhua hoki tā te kaupapa Māori ka taea e koe te titiro, te rangahau, te whakamahi rānei ki tāu e hiahia ana. He ngākau nui hoki nō te Māori ki te whakakaha me te whakaātaahua ōna kaupapa Māori, he mea kitea tēnei āhua ki roto i ngā āhuatanga katoa o te ao Māori (Pihama, 2015, wh. 6).

3.4.2 Rangahau Kaupapa Māori me te Mātauranga ā-Iwi

Kei tēnā iwi kei tēnā iwi tōna ake kaupapa. Ahakoa he Māori te ahurea me te tuakiri o te iwi, he rerekē anō ngā tikanga e ai ki te iwi. Ko te Kaupapa Māori Pou tara ā-waho a Wiremu (Doherty, 2012) me ngā whakamārama mō te Mātauranga o Tūhoe (Doherty, 2014) i tino tōiri ki roto i ahau, te hōhonutanga o ngā kōrero e hoki ana ki te ao o ngā tīpuna. I roto i taua taiao te pūtaketanga o te mātauranga mō tātau ō Ngāi Tūhoe, kia mōhio, kia mārama ki ngā āhuatanga o taua ao, te ao ō onamata, tāku e manako ana, kia tuhia mō te papareanga onāianeī me rātau o anamata. E kī ana hoki a Doherty (2014), kia mārama koe ki te āhua ki te taumata o te mātauranga (McFarland, A., Matthews, N. 2017). o Tūhoe me tika te titiro ki te manawa nui o te hononga whenua ki te hononga tangata. Kai roto i tēnei hononga ka tipu te mauri, te reo o Tūhoe, me tōna hokinga ki te urutomo papa kōrero o te whakapapa e mau kaha ai te ariā mātua mātauranga o Tūhoe. (Doherty, W. 2014, wh. 29)



Whakaahua 5: Ranga Framework (nā Wiremu Doherty)

E hāngai pū ana te huarahi rangahau kaupapa Māori, ina tā Doherty (2012)

When considering the relationship between mātauranga ā-iwi and mātauranga Māori, the design of the Ranga Framework centres kaupapa Māori theory as a buffer to ensure the application of principles and values from a tribal perspective is not applied to another tribal context. The engagement through kaupapa Māori theory is to reduce the possibility of a hegemonic approach that makes a certain iwi-centred understanding, a ‘Māori’ understanding.

Koia nei te hiranga nui o te rangahau kaupapa-ā-iwi ki te kaupapa o te tuhinga nei. He whakaatu i te rerekētanga o tana āhua ki tā te kaupapa Māori titiro. Ko tā te kaupapa Māori he mea kitea ki te ahurea Māori ahakoa kai hea koe. Ko te kaupapa ā-iwi he mea kitea anake ki te rohe me te whenua o te iwi e tū nā koe. Kai pōhēhē koe he ōrite ngā kaupapa nei engari anō mō tērā.

Ko te kaupapa Māori te matua o ngā whakaaro, kātahi ka taka iho ko ngā kaupapa ā-iwi he tikanga rerekē.

3.4.3 Te tū a te kaikōrero paki

He tū tō tēnā kaikōrero paki, he tū tō tēnei kai kōrero paki. Kai te āhua o ngā kuia me ngā koroua te wāhi ki ngā kōrero tuku iho. Ko te kaikōrero paki he tohunga ki te whakatinana i taua kōrero he marama me pēhea e reka mai tā te taringa whakarongo ki ngā kupu tuku. Ka mōhio ia ki te romiromi atu e hinga ai te tāngata i te kata, i te aroha, i te matakū, i ngā kare ā-roto, o te wairua o te tāngata me ngā whakatupato o taua kaupapa. Ka mōhio ia ki te wetewete i te pūtaketanga o ngā mātāpono kia ngakau nui mai ngā tāngata whakarongo ka whakamahi ngā hīwanawana o te paki ā-hewa i reira makiki ai ki tōna auaketanga. Ko te whakaoho, ko te whakaaraara i ngā hāweaweā ka pā ki te whatumanawa. Ko te kaupapa me puta, ahakoa ka pēhea te tuku kupu a te kaupaki ko te rata, ko te akoranga i mau, i marama ki te tikanga i whāngaia e taua pūrākau, pakiwaitara, pakimairo. Ko tā Lee ko te kōrero paki tētahi o ngā kaupapa e mau ai te ako ki ngā ākonga ki roto i ngā pūrākau, i roto i te pakiwaitara, i roto anō i te pakimairo, ka pā hoki ki te iwi taketake.

E whakaae ana au ki ngā kōrero a Lee⁹⁰, ko tāku nei whakamārama he iwi toi tātou mai ngā whakaheke o Toikairākau. Kei reira tonu ngā tūmomo kōrero paki kei ngā haerenga ki roto i ngā ngahere akoako ai i ngā whāinga kaupapa o ngā wāhi tapu, ki konei tonu ko ngā tūrehu kia Ngāi Tūhoe, ki ētahi iwi kē, koia ko ngā Patupaiarehe (Hart, R., Reed, W. A., 1972).

Kei pātai hoki koe, he aha te whakahirahiritanga o te kōrero paki ki tā te rangahau kaupapa-ā-iwi. Ka hoki anō ki te reo o taku kuia, ‘E moko he aha anō te pātai?’.

Ko te whakahirahira o te kōrero paki he maha ngā āhuatanga ki tēnei. Hei kukume ake, ko te tohungatanga o te tangata ki te kōrero paki. Kāore e whakaeke he ture ki a ia. Ka taea te parau haere i tana kōrero paki mai te whenua ki te ao. Ko tētahi āhua hoki ka taea te mahi kōrero paki hei tautoko whaikōrero. Ko te herehere i ngā kupu tōna toa. Ka taea te tiki atu i te kōrero paki ka kōrerotia ki ngā wāhi e hiahia ana te tangata. Ko te kitenga koa, ko ngā tangata o te marea e ūmere ana, ka mōhio atu i mau taringa atu rātou ki te kōrero paki. Ko ngā kīnaki i te kōrero

⁹⁰ (Biggs, 1977), (Bishop 1997).

paki kei te tohunga hei whakarite. Koia ko tāna ake rangahau, ka whakarite ko wai ngā tangata e whakarongo ana, ko te pakeke ki te tamaiti mai hei reira, ka āta wetewetitia te taumata e tika ai te kupu me ōna tūpato ki te taha wairua o te tangata, ki te tamaiti rānei.

Ko te rangahau ā-iwi ka noho ture tērā. Ko te rangahau i te kaupapa. Ko te iwi te rangatira ka pā ki ngā kōrero mō taua iwi. Otirā, ka noho whakapapa te rangahau me ōna honi ki te whenua. Tērā ko te painga, ka reri tonu. Ko te mana tonu ā-iwi, ā-whenua. Ka noho ki ērā o ngā kitenga. Ehara i te whakahāwea i ēnei, ēngari kia matua mōhio ake, ka noho noa ki ngā kōrero ā-iwi me ōna tapu, me ōna whakamataku. He ātaahua tonu wēneki kōrero ki te huna. Kua eke te wā mō rātou ki te rangahau ā-iwi nei, he kitenga hou ki tēnā ki tēnā

3.4.4 Te anga rangahau a te kaituhi

He maha ngā tūmomo anga rangahau a tēnā kaituhi, a tēnā kaituhi, ki te para i te huarahi kohikohi i ngā kōrero e tika ana e hāngai ana hoki ki tana kaupapa. I konei ka kitea te whakaraupapa o te kaituhi i tana anga rangahau. Ko te whaihua ko te kōrero paki e nāu nei ki taku ate i taku ngākau kātahi au ka ora i taku rangahau i tēnei taonga a tātou. He taonga whakahirahira, whakahiawāwāna i ngā tangata mā te whakaatu i ngā huarahi, ā, ka hīkaka mai te hungā whakarongo ka whakaora ake i te taonga nei tērā koa mā tēnei rangahau hei ārahi, hei tautoko. Kia kaua e tukua ki a whakamoea engari whakaoratia i ngā wāhi katoa mā tōna reo anō ia hei kawē. I tīmata au i tēnei hīkoi i ngā tau ki muri i te wā e whai ana au i taku pae rua heoi, i tēnei wā he rerekē taku pātai nā konei kua rerekē aku whāinga mōku tonu i roto i ngā akonga hou ka mātakitaki ake au, ka rangahau haere au ki ngā whare tukutuku i ngā wā ka whakairitia te kōrero paki he akonga hou me puta.

Ko te manawa o te kaupapa ko te rangahau i ngā momo kōrero paki ka tātari ētahi āhuatanga ka kitea ngā ritenga me ngā rerekētanga, ngā akonga, me ngā ako e mau tonu ana ngā āhuatanga mō te rangahau me ōna whiringa ka pā mai mō te ‘ako’ i roto i ngā tūmomo kaupapa e pā ana ki ngā iwi. He nui ngā whakarite o te kōrero paki. Ka hoki anō ki te pātai he aha te kōrero paki kāti ra, he maha ngā whakautu ki tēnei pātai. Hei whakarite ake ka wherawhera i ngā huapuke, huapeka, huarahi hei takī i tā te māramatangā, tā te mātauranga, otirā tā te mōhio.

Ka nanao atu tā te ringaringa ki a paki ā-hewa i reira ka whāngaitia a rākau tokotoko, koia ko matariki nui ki ngā tukutuku pounamu, poutama whai atu ki a Tāwera takataka ki tēnei ao. Ka whakaara i ngā kare ā-roto e hikakā ai te whatumanawa i roto i te whakaiti i tēnei taonga te kōrero paki. Kei roto i tēnei maramara tuingā tērā ka pā ki te wāirua o tēnā, o te tangata, ka tareka ka rongohia, ka putē ake ngā whatu i tētahi momo koia ko ngā akonga hou, ā, akonga tawhito hokinga putuputu he ako anō tēnei.

Ki tā Lee-Morgan (2017) kia āta wānangahia tēnei taonga te pūrākau kia mārama te kairangahau me pēwhea te whakamahi i roto i āna rangahau. Me mōhio, ko te pūrākau he mea raupī, he mea penapena ki ngā whare pātaka kōrero a ngā hapū me ngā iwi, kia kore ai aua kuratongarewa e ngaro. Tā ia pūrākau he rerekē, he kaupapa rerekē, he raupapa rerekē anō hoki. Ka āta wānangahia, ka whakahoungia, ka whakaarohia anō ki te tā pūkōrero i tōmina ai. I tika ai te pūrākau mō te wā, te wāhi, me te horopaki e huihui ana te tāngata. Ehara i te mea he kōrero makere noa iho te pūrākau i te waha o te pūkōrero, he kōrero i āta whakaarohia i āta wānangatia e te pūkōrero i mua noa atu i tana whakakōrero i taua pūrākau. He kaupapa tōna hei whakaohoho i ngā whakaaro o te hunga e whakarongo ana hei whakapātaritari i te wairua, hei whakahihiko rānei i ngā kare ā-roto a te tangata ki tētahi mea, āhuatanga rānei. (McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds) 2017 wh.55).

Ko te kōrero paki e huaki nei i tētahi āhuatanga mō te tangata i roto ake i tōna whatumanawa ahakoa tā te nohopuku taua āhua. Kei roto i te tangata te kōrero paki. Ko wētahi āhua he rongoa tonu atu mō te tangata ēhara i te rongoa. Ka kai nei koe, ka horomi rānei pēnei i te pire. Ehara, ko te rongoa e kōrerohia ake nei, ko te whakapae i te wairua o te tangata mēnā e pōkia ana e ngā tūmomo pēhitanga. Heoi, hai whakautu ake mēnā nei ka kore he kaupapa hai kawē mā te kaikōrero ka āhua uaua mā te kaipaki. Nā te mea he ako me puta, a, he waiho whakaro hei wero i te hinengaro o te tangata tētahi āhuatanga, ka tika me puta he kaupapa. Koia nei ētahi taonga hei ārahi i ngā kaiako, me pēhea te ako i te mātauranga Māori, te reo Māori? Mā te kōrero paki? He pātai anō tēnei hei rangahau. Kua ara mai anō he kaupapa hou.

3.4.5 Te Poutara-ā-Waho a te kaituhi

He nui ngā pou-tara-ā-waho kua whakaritea mai e ngā kairangahau o te motu. He nui hoki kua hāngaia mai i te kaupapa Māori, i te whakaaro Māori. Heoi anō, kāre anō tētahi pou-tara-ā-waho kia tuhia pēnei rawa te āhua ka whakaatunga mai e te kairangahau ki ēnei kōrero ka whai ake. Ko te pou-tara-ā-waho a te kaituhi he mea ahu mai i te whakaaro kaupapa-ā-kōrero paki. He mea rukuhia e ia wētahi o ngā mātauranga kaupapa Māori me ngā mātauranga kaupapa-ā-iwi, i pēnei ai te whakaaro a te kaituhi. Ka noho tonu ko ngā kaupapa Māori me ngā kaupapa-ā-iwi hai ārahi i wētahi o ngā wāhanga ki te hanga i te pou-tara-ā-waho nei.

3.4.6 Te Pou tara ā-waho

Anei kua whakatakotoria e te kaituhi te āhua me te tinana o tana pou-tara-ā-waho. He mea nāna tonu i hanga, ko te ingoa i tapaina ko **Te Whare Kōrero o Te Tapoto**⁹¹.

Ko te whakamārama o Te Tapoto he ingoa tēnei nā tētahi tipuna nō Te Māhurehure hapū. Ko tētahi o ngā amo o tētahi o ngā whare tīpuna i Te Rewarewa marae, ā, ko Te Tapoto. Ana ko te mahi o te tapoto he whakatuwhera i te whare, ka pou i te whenua. Ko te hanga o Te Tapoto he taiaha, he huruhuru kuri kei tōna kaki e mau ana. Ko tōna ariki ko Tuhitaare Hemituatua.

He koroua tonoa e te iwi kia haere ki te whakatuwhera i ngā whare, ki te hiki i te tapu. Haere ai rāua ko tana hoa a Te Tapoto ki ngā kaupapa maha a Māori. Koia ko te tuku karakia, ko te whakatuwhera whare, whakawātea i ngā wairua.

Mahi ai a Tuhitaare me Te Tapoto tuatahi ki te pou i te whenua, ka nuku haere, ka pou i te whare. I taua wā tonu kei te kama i ngā karakia. Ka pou ki runga, ka pou ki raro, ka rongo anō i te pakō o te pou e tuki ana, anō nei kei te tō mai i ngā wairua ki runga i Te Tapoto. Ka hukihuki haere a Tuhitāare i a Te Tapoto i roto i tōna ringa hei wetewete i ngā wairua kino, i ngā wairua pūhaehae, kia maunu haere atu ngā kikokiko o tāua whare ki waho, pou atu ana ki te oneone. Anā kua hiki anō a Tuhitaare i a Te Tapoto, pēnei kē nei, kua mania haere tana ringaringa i a

⁹¹ (Nohotima, 2021)

Te Tapoto i te mea kua ngāwari haere, kua māmā haere te huki i Te Tapoto. Ka mahi tahi anō rāua, pou ki runga, pou ki raro, pou ana ki ngā tahataha.

I te mutunga ka pou anō a Tuhitaare i Te Tapoto ki te whenua kia hoki whenua atu ngā wairua. Kua kore katoa ngā kikokiko, kua hiki te tapu o te whare, kua wātea ngā kōrero ki te tuku.

*“Nau mai e paki ki a tau mai ki touna whare kōrero,
ki a mihi atu au, ki a rongo atu au,
hei taonga tukutuku mō te iwi ē..”*

Tau ka tau ko te whare kōrero o Te Tapoto.

Kōrero Paki Poutara ā-waho

Te Whare Kōrero o Te Tapoto

**“Te kai a te rangatira he kōrero.
Te kai a te rangatira he kōrero,
Mai te rangi ki te whenua
Huri noa i te marae
Te kai a te rangatira
He kōrero”⁹²**

⁹² (Temara, 1995)

Taraiti

(Wahine)

Taranui

(Tāne)

Ranginui



Papatūānuku

Ngā Tohutohu

Te Orangatonutanga

Te Tuku Kōrero Paki

Te
Whakanako
Kōrero

Te Whakaputu
Kupu

Ngā
Nekehanga

Te Tū

Te Manawa o te
Kaupapa

Mātauranga Māori

- Education

Mātauranga ā-iwi

- Iwi Stories

Te Reo

- Delivery in
Te Reo

Hāhi

- Whakapono

Hauora

- Tinana
- Hinengaro
- Wairua

Whakaahua 6: Te Pou tara a waho: Te Tapoto

He maha ngā pou-tara-ā-waho kua hāngaia mai i te whakaaro o te hinengaro kotahi. Ko te nuinga o aua whakaaro he mea toko mai i te kairangahau, i te kaikohikohi rānei i wētahi kōrero mō tētahi kaupapa e hirahira ana ki a ia. Engari ko te pou-tara-ā-waho kua tohua nei e te kaituhi he mea tohua i runga i te kaupapa e hāngai pū ana ki te kōrero paki. Ko Te Whare o Te Tapoto te īngoa o te pou-tara-ā-waho.

Nō reira e tika ana kia whakanuia te wāhanga ki te pou-tara-ā-waho nei. Koirā te whakahirahira o te kaupapa nei me tana pou-tara-ā-waho. Ka kitea te whānuitanga o ia wāhanga o te pou-tara-ā-waho anei kai ngā wāhanga e whai ake nei.

3.4.7 Ngā Wāhanga o te Poutara a Waho

Kai raro iho nei kua wāwahihia e te kaituhi tētahi o ngā wāhanga o te whare kōrero o Te Tapoto kua whakaatuna te āhua o tana tinana me te whānuitanga o āna whakamārama ka whai ake.

1. Te Manawa o te Kaupapa
2. Te Tū
3. Ngā Nekehanga
4. Te Whakaputu Kupu
5. Te Whakanako Kōrero
6. Te Tuku Kōrero Paki
7. Orangatonutanga
8. Ngā Tohutohu

Kai roto i ngā rangahau a Merata Kawharu mō te kaitiakitanga wāna kōrero e whakamārama ana i tētahi wāhanga o te kaitiaki⁹³. Kia kaua te tangata e pōhēhē he tiaki noa iho te mahi a te kaitiaki, koia te matū me te ngako o te mea kotahi koirā anake. Engari ko te matū o tana kaupapa i ahu kē mai i ngā tātai kōrero a ngā tīpuna. Ka tiaki ka manaaki hoki te matū i tāna i ahu mai ai, arā, i te Matua. E ai hoki ki a Kawharu, ko tētahi o ngā mahi whakahirahira a te kaitiaki he tauawhi i ngā reanga whakatipu. Huri te ao, huri te pō ka huri anō ngā whakatipuranga. Ka kite te Matū i ēnei whakatipuranga, ka rongo a ia i ngā tātai kōrero, i ngā mahi me ngā whakaaro hoki a te hunga e tipu tonu nei (Kawharu, 2000).

⁹³ Kupu anō mō te manaaki i kitea i te papa kupu o te Māori Dictionary

3.4.8 Te Whakaruruhau o ngā Wāhanga o te Poutara ā-waho

Mātauranga Māori

Hei hīmata atu ko te whakahua i ngā kete o te mātauranga e mōhiohia nei e te iwi Māori. Ko te kete tuauri, ko te kete tuatea, ko te kete aronui. Konei rā hei whai aro ki te ao mārama mō te mātauranga Māori. Hei whakamārama ake; Te kete tuauri tērā ko te ao tū, te kete tuatea tērā ko te ao mutunga kore, te kete aronui tērā ko te ao e noho nei. Kei roto i ngā kete nei ngā āhuatanga o te iwi Māori, ka tāpiri atu hoki ko ngā atua.

Nā Io o ngā Mātua ka puta:

Io nui

Io roa

Io Matua Atua

Io Tūmuatake

Io Taketake

Io Matua Kore

Io Matua

Io Matua Pūtahi

Io Waiora

Io Mataoho

Io Matakākā

Io Matakaora

Io Wānanga

Io Te Whiwhi

Io Rawea

Io Te Toi-o-Rangi

Io Nuku pai

He whakatau noa tēnei i te mea kei roto te mātauranga Māori tae atu ki ngā mahi kōrero paki. He whakawātea i ētahi atu o ngā kōrero paki kia kore e raru ngā tamariki mēnā ka rere atu ki te whakamahi. He ako anō tēnei kia mohio ai te tamaiti i ngā tikanga ka pā ki ngā kōrero paki o mua.

Ka hoki anō ki ngā kōrero a Joe Harawira.⁹⁴ I te wā e ako ana a Joe i te tau 1970 ka kite ia i ngā tamariki Māori e kore e tau ana i te wā e akotia ana rātou. Kātahi ka kimi ia he huarahi hei āwhina i ngā tamariki nei.

Ka hoki whakamuri ōna nei whakaaro ki te wā e tai ana ia. E maumahara ana ia ki tētahi koroua e tū ana ki te kōrero paki. Mai reira ka tipu te whakaaro me tahuri ia ki te kōrero paki. Kei konei he huarahi ako mā ngā tamariki nei. I tērā tonu ka wānanga ia ki te whakatika i tāna nei wātaka. Kua tīmata ia ki te whakauru atu i te reo hei kōrero mā ngā tamariki. Ka ako i tō rātou whakapapa. Ka hoatu hoki te mana o te tamaiti ki te tamaiti. He momo whakarata i te wairua. Kua hoki anō ko te mātauranga Māori hei āwhina i te tamaiti i mua i ngā ako o te mātauranga Pākehā (Mainstream Education).

Ko tētahi kōrero paki ka kōrero a Joe mō te moki. He ika tērā. Kei reira ka whakahua hoki i ngā tai o te moana. Nā konei ka kōrero ai i tērā kōrero paki tino rongu nui kātoa. Ko te hī mai a Maui i te Ika, e mōhiohia nei tātou ko Aotearoa. He kōrero tino tawhito tēnei ki te Māori. I konei ka mōhio ai i raro kē te whenua i te wai, i raro rawa i te wai moana. Ka whakaatu ake i te mapi o Aotearoa, he tāpiritanga ēnei o ngā akoako.

Ka titiro atu te tawhiti mai o Hawaki ki Aotearoa ka puta ake ko te ako pangarau tērā. Ka whai atu ngā iwi. Ka puta ake ko te Tikanga-ā-Iwi tērā. Kei roto i ēnei ako ā te Mātauranga Pākehā (Education) onāianeī mō ngā mahi i mahia e wā tātou mātua tīpuna i taua wā, ko te rerekē noa kei roto i te kōrero paki e mahia ana.

Ko ētahi o ngā whakamārama ā Joe, he koi te iwi Māori ki te mahi pangarau. Nā te aha? Tēra ka hoki rā anō ki ngā wā o muri rawa te hekenga mai o ngā waka. Ka ako rā anō i te wāriu me pēhea te tawhiti mai o tena motu ki tēra me te mea hoki kia noho toe ai te wai. Ko te oranga tonu o te tāngata tērā. Taka rawa ki ēnei tau ka whakararutia ngā whakaaro o te Māori, ka whakauaua te mahi pangarau.

⁹⁴ (Harawira, 2004)

Hei whakaaro ake me whakahoki anō ngā akoako ki ngā mahi pangarau o mua hei āwhina i ngā akonga. He huarahi anō kei roto tēnei mahi te pangarau ki a ngāwari ai. Mā wai? Mā ngā tamariki.

*Nā tētahi mahi a Maui ka ware ore, ka tata hoki.*⁹⁵

Mātauranga ā-iwi

Ko te kōrero paki ka tū i te *Onamata* i ngā wā o mua, ko tōna nohonga ki waenganui o te whānau, hapū, iwi. Kei ia iwi wā rātou kōrero paki e hāngai ana ki a rātou. Ko ngā kōrero paki onāiane kei roto tonu i ngā whānau, hapū, iwi. Ko te rerekē kua tīmata te haere i roto i ngā kōhanga reo, kura kaupapa, wharekura, whare wānanga.

Kei roto i te kōrero paki ētahi āhuatanga hei whakakā ake i te akonga. Mā te reo, mā te whakaatu e mau ai te kupu, e mau ai te kōrero, ka mau ai te kaupapa. Ko ngā kupu o te onamata ka whakaoratia e te kōrero paki tae atu i te whakawairua ake i te wā e mau ai te wairua o te tangata ki roto. Ko ēnei wāhi ka wātea te tamariki ki te haere me te mōhio he wāhi mīharo, he wāhi pai mōna noa. Kāore e taea e tētahi atu ki te whakararu i a ia, koira te pai.

Kei roto hoki te kōrero paki tōna nei mauri, anō hoki ētahi tōhutohu mā te akonga. Hei whakahua ake ko ngā kōrero mō ngā whenua a ia iwi. He whakaputa i te āhuatanga o te tangata atu ake i a ia ki te tū. Ko te kōrero paki mai tōna nei tinana, tōna nei waha, me kī ake ka whakatau mai he kiripoaka inā ka whai tinana ake. Ko ētahi o ngā kōrero paki he pono mai te ao kōhatu. Ko ētahi he mahi noa. Kei konei e kite ai te whakahīwara i te kōrero. Ko ētahi he kōrero motuhake nō nāiane. Ko ngā whenua i murua, ko ngā whenua raupatu, arā ko Te Tiriti o Waitangi⁹⁶ tēnā e whakahua nei, he momo kōrero paki anō ka noho hei rauemi mātauranga ā-iwi. Kei ia tamaiti anō tāna nei e hiahia ana. Ka kite ake māna hoki e whakakarite i waenganui i ōna ake whakaaro.

Inā te whakatau a McDrury me Alterio

⁹⁵ (Mead, M. H., Grove, N., 2004)

⁹⁶ (Tribunal, 2021)

*The learning is actively constructing knowledge rather than passively taking in information. Learners come to the education setting with many different experience, ideas, and approaches for learning. Learners do not acquire knowledge that is transmitted to them; rather they construct knowledge through their intellectual activity and make it their own.*⁹⁷

Te Reo⁹⁸

Ko te reo tonu te rākau kōrero. Ko te tangi o ngā oro e maringi mai ana i te ārero o te kaikōrero paki ki waho hei rangona, hei whakarongo mā te taringa whakarongo hai whakatuwhera i ngā wāhanga rerekē o te kōrero paki. Ka hono atu te mita, te whakaputu kupu hei tuituinga rerenga kōrero, hei reo kama mō ake ake tonu atu. Ko ngā reo kaupapa, ko ngā reo tikanga e tau ake nei;

- Te Reo Ōkawa
- Te Reo Ōpaki
- Te Reo Kāuta
- Te Reo Marae
- Te Reo Tohunga

Ko te whakatau a te kairangahau, a te kaituhi ko te kōrero paki he reo kōrero, ehara i te reo tuhi. Kātahi nei te reo kōrero paki ka tuhi hei tuhinga roa mō te iwi, mō ngā uri whakaheke mō te tohu kairangi o te kaituhi. Ahakoa koinei te reo kōrero a te iwi Māori, kei ia iwi, kei ia iwi tōna ake reo, koia nei hoki te reo kōrero paki mō ngā iwi katoa puta noa i te ao.

Hāhi

Ko te whakapono tētahi mahinga e kore e wehe mai te hinengaro, te wairua, te tinana puta tonu mai te waha o te kaikōrero paki ki te ao mārama, tau ana ki a rātou te iwi whakapono, me te iwi kāre e whakapono ana. Ka oti ko te whakatō i te kupu a te atua, a te wairua tapu me ngā

⁹⁷ (McDrury, J., Alterio, M.,2002)

⁹⁸ (Cairns, 2018)

anahera pono ki runga i te kaupapa, ki runga i te marea hei whakaaro ake, hei whakahono, hei whakawhanaunga. Ka puta te rongopai, te rangimārie me te aroha o ngā kōrero ki ngā taringa e whakarongo ana, e whakapono ana. Ko te hāhi Ringatū tēnā, ko te Hāhi Rātana tēnā, ko te hāhi Paimārire tēnā, otirā ko ngā hāhi puta noa i te ao. Kei tēnā, kei tēnā tōna paki hai kōrero. Kia whakaora anō i ngā kōrero o mua, nā runga i te Hāhi Ringatū au ka whakapono, nā te kōrero paki au ka mārama.

Hauora

Ko te orangatonutanga me te hauora o te tangata te matū o ngā mea katoa. Tērā ko te hauora ā-tinana, ko te hauora ā-wairua, ko te hauora ā-hinengaro⁹⁹ wēnā e whakaaronui ana i roto i ngā kōrero katoa a tēnā iwi, a tēnā iwi o roto o Aotearoa, otirā puta noa i te ao. Ko te titiro whānui, ka noho ko te kōrero paki te rongoā mō te hunga hauā, te hunga mate hinengaro, te hunga e noho māuiui ana. Otirā he rauemi whakatūpato anō te kōrero paki hoki mō ngā mea katoa, ko te mate urutā tēnā me ngā akoranga mai te mate rewharewha Paniora¹⁰⁰ i pā ki te iwi Māori i ngā rā o mua. Kia kaua rawa tō tātou iwi Māori e parekuratia pērā i aua rā.

3.4.9 Te Manawa o te Kaupapa

Anei anō he wāwāhitanga o ngā kōrero me ētahi o ngā whakamārama mō te manawa o te kaupapa o te kōrero paki. Koia nei ka āta whakatautia he aha tērā, otirā, ehara nā te hau o te Ōkiwa i kawē mai ēngari ko te āta wānanga ake i te kōrero paki. Ko te ingoa o te kōrero paki, tōna whakapapa. I ahu mai te mātauranga Māori, ā, mai te kaupapa Māori tērā he whakawhitinga ki waenganui i ēnei kaupapa. He whakatipu whakaaro, he whakaara mai ngā kupu kua mahue, ā, i whakamoetia.

Nā, kia whakapuaki au he aha te manawa o te kaupapa.

1. Ko te ingoa o te kaupapa
2. Ko ngā hua ka puta
3. Ko ngā ako ka puta
4. Ko ngā tohutohu ka puta

⁹⁹ (Durie, 1994)

¹⁰⁰ (Heritage, 2020)

5. Mā wai, mō wai
6. Ko te mana te mauri o te manawa o te kaupapa

Ka huihui katoa ēnei whāinga oti ake ko te manawa o te kaupapa ko ngā kōrero o te kōrero paki¹⁰¹.

3.5 Te Tū

Ko te kōrero paki ka tū i te onamata i ngā wā o mua, ko tōna nohonga ki waenganui o te whānau, hapū, iwi. Kei ia iwi wā rātou kōrero paki e hāngai ana ki a rātou. Ko ngā kōrero paki onamata kei roto tonu i ngā whānau, hapū, me te iwi. Ko te rerekē kua tīmata te haere i roto i ngā kōhanga reo, kura kaupapa, whare wānanga.

Kei roto i te kōrero paki ētahi āhuatanga hei whakakā ake i te akonga, mā te reo, mā te whakaatu, ā, e mau ai te kupu, e mau ai te kōrero, ka mau ai te kaupapa. Ko ngā kupu o te onamata ka whakaoratia e te kōrero paki tae atu i te whakawairua ake i te wā e mau ai te wairua o te tangata ki roto. Ko ēnei wāhi ka wātea te tamariki ki te haere me te mōhio he wahi mīharo, he wahi pai mōna noa. Kāore e taea e tētahi atu ki te whakararu i a ia koirā te pai.

Kei roto hoki te kōrero paki tōna nei te mauri ā, ko ētahi he tōhutohu mā te ākonga, he whakaputa i te āhuatanga o te tangata ake i a ia ki te tū. Ko te kōrero paki mai o tōna nei tinana, tōna nei waha me kī ake ka whakatau mai he kiripoaka inā ka whai tinana ake. Ko ētahi o ngā kōrero paki he pono mai te ao kōhatu. Ko ētahi he mahi noa, kei konei ē kite ai te whakahiware i te kōrero. Ko ētahi he kōrero motuhake nō nāiane. Kei ia tamaiti anō tāna nei e hiahia. Ka kite, whai ake māna hoki e whakakarite i waenganui ōna whakaaro.

Tā McDrury me Alterio

¹⁰¹ (Black, 2020)

The learning is actively constructing knowledge rather than passively taking in information. Learners come to the education setting with many different experience, ideas, and approaches for learning. Learners do not acquire knowledge that is transmitted to them; rather they construct knowledge through their intellectual activity and make it their own (McDrury, J., Alterio, M., 2002).

Ko tēnei wāhanga o te kōrero paki ko te tū, koia ko te tū i mua i te tangata. Kātahi ko te kōrero paki ki ngā tāngata e whakarongo ana tuatahi i te kōrero paki. Ko wētahi tāngata he uaua ki te tū ki te kōrero ahakoa e whakamōhio noa ana i a rātou, ā, e whakahua nei ko wai rātou, ā, me te pepeha. He mahinga nui tēnei mō te tangata e kore e waia i te tū tuatahi. Ā, tērā ka taka te whakamā, ka eketia e te pūwerawera i te mutunga kua āmaitia. Nā mēnā ka taka i tērā, ēkene kia kaua e tū, waiho kia tau te wairua. He wā hei hokinga tuarua mā te tangata.

Kāhore tēnei i whakaturetia, me tū rawa te tangata ka kōrero paki. Kore rawa te manawa o te kaupapa o te kōrero paki e whakaiti i te tangata mō te kore e tū. Ko te whakapae ake ka taea e te tangata te noho ka kōrero paki i te wāhi e rata ana te tangata. Ko wētahi wāhi kōrero paki ko te huinga i mua i te ahi. Ka taki ake i tērā atu o ngā kōrero paki ko te Kuia o Māui tikitiki-a-Taranga. Ko Mahuika¹⁰² tōna ingoa. Ko ia te kaitiaki i te ahi. Whakatika atu a Maui. Ka tangohia ngā kaha o tana kuia, ka riro i a ia tōna taonga ko te ahi. Heoi he kōrero paki anō tēna. Ka whakairi ake tēnā.

Ko te whakatau kei te tangata te tikanga mēnā ki hea ia kōrero paki ai. Ā, ka tū ia, ā, ka kore rānei.

Ka kōrero ake au mō te tū. Ko ngā tangata ka rata i te tū kāhore he raruraru kia rātou ki te tū ka tuku i te kōrero paki i mua i te tangata, tamariki, whānau, iwi rānei. Kua pakari kē tōna tū. Kore rawa i tauhou tōna tū. Ā, he momo whakaheke te tū ka kōrero paki. Tērā koia taua taonga

¹⁰² (Gossage, 1984)

heke iho mai ngā kāwai tīpuna metemea hoki kore te whakamā, ka whakaekehia ki ēnei tāngata. Tere tonu te kitea atu he tangata toa, he rangatira ki taua kaupapa me te mārama ko wai ia, tae noa ki te kaupapa e tū ana ia ki mua i te mura o te ahi.

Ko tētahi āhua anō mō te tū, ka kōrero ake au mō te tū o te tangata hei whakahua ake mā te kaituhi ko te tū ā-wairua mai. Nā he kaupapa anō tēnā. Tērā kei te tū te tangata ēngari ko ngā mahara kei wāhi kē, oti ake kei te whakareri i a ia i tōna tū kia maia.

3.5.1 Ngā Nekehanga

Ko tēnei āhuatanga ko ngā nekehanga. Ko te tuatahi ka whakahua ake, ko te whakarite he aha aua nekehanga ka pā ki te kōrero paki. Kā whakaaro ake kei whea koe e kōrero paki ana, mēnā kei roto i te wharenuī o te marae, kei roto i te kura, kei Te Papa Tongarewa, ā, kei te whare pukapuka ngā wāhi ka pōhiritia ki te kōrero paki. Ka āta titiro mēnā he wāhi e taea e koe te nuku haere. Ā, ka taea te piu o te waewae, te whiu i ngā poi mēnā e kawē rauemi ana hei tautoko i te manawa o te kaupapa.

Ka hoki anō ki te kaupapa o te kōrero paki, he aha te waihanga o taua kōrero paki. Nā i te taka hei taniwha. Kātahi ka whakaro he aha taua taniwha. Mai whea taua taniwha. Kātahi ka mōhio mēnā ka whakarite tō tū me āu nei nuku, nekehanga ki taua taniwha, ā, patupaiarehe rānei. Ka rangahau, ka whakawai i ngā tumomo āhuatanga o taua tupua. Ka kōrero paku ake ki te kaituhi mō te whakapakari i tē tinana, mō te kōrero paki i te mea tērā ka roa tonu te tū ko ia noa. Ā, kia reri he wai mō te kaikōrero paki. Ka whakautu he haka, he waiata rānei ki te paki kōrero. Nā reira me reri ngā rauemi hei tautoko, me mōhio i te whakahaere ngā rauemi. Kei ia tangata tō rātou ake whakarite mō wō rātou nekehanga ki te kōrero paki.

3.5.2 Te Whakaputu Kupu

He maha ngā pou-tara-ā-waho kua kitea he kupu, he whakamārama, he pae tawhiti tērā te kitea. Ko te whakaputu kupu tēra. Ko tā te whakaputu kupu he tīnao ake i ngā kupu matua e mōhio ai te hinengaro me whakahua hei kaupapa tautoko, hei kupu putuputu kia mau ai te taringa

whakarongo he aha te huarahi kōrero e whāiahia ana te kaikōrero hei kawē tuatahi atu i te wairua o te marea e rongō ana.

He mahinga nui te tīnao kupu. Ko te whakatakoto whakaaro e whai atu ana hei whariki i te manawa o te kaupapa o te kōrero paki. Ko te tū a te kaikōrero te kitea. Kei ngā rangi tūhāhā ngā kupu hei whakaputu, kei te kaikōrero te tikanga ki te kapo i ngā kupu e hāngai ana ki te manawa o te kupu, hei whāngai i ngā kōrero me te ia o te wairua o te kōrero paki e hiahia ana. Kia kaha tonu te kaikōrero paki ki te kawē. Engari me mārama te kaikōrero i aua kupu rā, kei hua noa ka whakahua i te kupu, kua hē te manawa o te kōrero paki, me te mea hoki ka kitea te kuare a te kaikōrero paki. Heoi, kāre hoki tēnei tūmomo āhuatanga kua ture. Nā reira kei te kaiwhakarongo, kei ngā whatu mātaki te tikanga ki te whai i te whakaputu kupu ā te kaikōrero ki tātā e rata ana, ka mōhio ai kua kawea ngā wairua ki wāhi kē.

Ko te rangahau kupu mai Te Taura Whiri i Te Reo Māori, mai te papakupu ā Wiremu, mai te papakupu ā Ngata, mai te Paipera, ngā karakia, ngā waiata, kupu me ngā kōrero ā ngā whānau, hapū, iwi, tamariki, pakeke, kaumātua. Kātahi nei ka puta te mātauranga.

Ka tirohia ngā kupu hei tikanga mō te kōrero paki. He kupu mō te kararehe, he kupu mō te taniwha, te tarakona, kuia mākutu pērā i a Meremautoki. Ko te painga ka nui ake ngā kupu, ka whakapaipai te tangi o te kōrero paki. Nā ka emi katoa ngā kupu nei, kātahi ka nuku atu ki te wāhanga e whai ake nei.

3.5.3 Te Whakanako Kōrero

Tēnei āhuatanga te whakanako kōrero he mutunga kore ōna tau ki taumata kē. Ko te tuitui i ngā kupu kia hāngai te whakaora, te whakahirahira. Kia whakaaraa ake i te taumata o te reo ki te taringa whakarongo. Anō nei ko te whakamōmona, ko te whakahōhonu i ngā kupu hei tāpiri atu he rerenga ki ia kupu e whakahua ana. Ko te whiu atu kia maha ngā kupu hei whakamārama e puake mai ai te whakakoikoi o te hinengaro o te kaiwhakarongo. Kia matārā e hika mā! He tohutohu kei roto, he wetewete kei roto, hei whakauru ake i te taringa whakarongo ki tāu e hiahia ana, mai tēnā mai tētahi atu. Kātirā, kei ia tangata tōna kaha, kei ia tangata tōna nei taonga whakanako kōrero.

Ko te oro o te whakatangi o te horuhoru o tōna kakī e puta ai ngā tūmomo tangi, e puta ai ngā tūmomo āki, ngā tūmomo korowhiti o te reo, ngā tūmomo whakaakoako, taumaha, mīrei, whakapati, oriori, ngeri me te aroha o te reo hei tuitui atu ki te whakanako kōrero.

3.5.4 Te Tuku Kōrero Paki

He whakatau noa tēnei i te mea kei roto te mātauranga Māori tae atu ki ngā mahi kōrero paki. He whakawātea i ētahi atu o ngā kōrero paki kia kore e raru ngā tamariki mēnā ka rere atu ki te whakamahi. He ako anō tēnei kia mōhio ai te tamaiti i ngā tikanga ka pā ki ngā kōrero paki o mua. He whakatau ki te kōrero paki ā iwi hāngai tēnei ki ngā kōrero i taki ana ā- iwi, ka mana i ēnei iwi noa he paku whakamārama noa tēnei e whakahua nei mō tēnei wāhanga. He nui ngā momo kōrero paki, ko te mea he hono wō rātou, he whakapapa wō rātou, he reo wō rātou mai te kōpipi tae ki ngā rangi tūhāhā. Kei ia tangata wā rātou kōrero paki. Ko te mea kē me kōrero noa, ka whakamahia te kōrero paki kei rite i te moa kua ngaro e.

3.5.5 Orangatonutanga

Ko te mutunga atu o ēnei wāhanga o te poutara-ā-waha – Te whare kōrero o Te Tapoto, ko te whakaputa rauemi pukapuka, rauemi kiriata, rauemi pānui ki runga matahiko hei whakaora mai anō i te kōrero paki e ai ki ia wāhanga o Te whare kōrero o Te Tapoto. Kawe ai te reo, te mita, te mātauranga Māori me te mātauranga ā-iwi mō ngā whakatipuranga me ngā iwi puta noa ki te ao, hei orangatonutanga mō āke tonu atu.

3.5.6 Ngā Tohutohu

He huahua tēnei mea te tōhutohu, otirā, ko te tohutohu tuatahi ko te whakarata i te wairua o ngā taringa whakarongo. Ko te tohutohu he aha te kōrero paki me ōna pekanga e mau ai te

wairua o te tangata, te wairua o te tamaiti, hoariri, rāwaho, tauhou. He tohutohu anō tēnei mō te kaikōrero paki me pēhea te whakatara i te tangata.

Ka whai ake i ngā tohutohu mō te āhuatanga o te kōrero paki. Otirā, ko te whakahoki atu i te mana o te kupu i haere mai whea. Ko te mutunga me kī koa he tīmata, he waenganui, he mutunga tō te kōrero paki me te mea hoki kia puaki ngā tohutohu o taua paki ki te ao. Ko te tohutohu nui katoa ko te whakapono, ko te manaaki me te aroha ki tō kaupapa te kōrero paki!

3.5.7 Te Kāhui ka Uiuitia

Inā tā Matthews (2017) i roto i te rangahau ko ngā hononga tāngata te whakapapa e kōrerohia. Koiane i ko te hononga ki waenganui i te kairangahau me ngā kaiuru, ā, ko te hononga o te hāpori Māori me te kairangahau hoki. Ko te whāinga o te hononga kia haumarua ai i ngā tāngata Māori i roto i te rangahau, rātou hoki i hono atu ki te rangahau. Tērā pea kei o rātou ake hau kāinga te rangahau, he rangahau e whakapā atu ki a rātou ake whānau, hapū hoki tētahi tauira o te hononga whakapapa nei. Me noho te kairangahau ki te kōrero ki ēnei tāngata, rōpū mai i te tīmatanga o te rangahau ki tōna ake mutunga, ka tika. Kātahi ko te wāhi ki ngā tātai kōrero. He hunga tēnei i pakeke mai i roto i te mātatorutanga o ngā tātai kōrero.

Ko Niwa Short

Joe Harawira

Anituatua Black

Te Ahukaramu Charles Royal

Te Waiarani Harawira

Hori Uatuku

Peti Nohotima

Heremoana Maamaatuaiahutapu

Dovie Thomason

Tamati Waaka

Jean Puketapu

Mareta Taute

Haromi Williams

Rosita Teepa-Tiopira

Kero Nancy Taite

Minita Tokai Nohotima

3.5.8 Ngā Pātai

Ko te tikanga o tēnei wāhanga kia ui atu te kairangahau ki ngā kaiuru e tika ana te kaupapa nei ki a rātau. Me tika te haere atu a te kairangahau kaua e haere poka noa engari he tikanga anō mō te haere. Ko ngā mōhiotanga ēnei a ngā kaiuru e kohikohihia nei e koe. Me whakaaro nui ki a rātau, me whakamana i a rātau, me whai whakaaro hoki ki ō rātau taiao i tipu mai ai rātau. He maha ngā pātai e pā ana ki taku kaupapa rangahau. Nō reira kia tirohia ake te wāhanga ki ngā pātai, anei kua whakatakotohia e te kairangahau.

3.5.9 Pātai Tuatahi

He aha te kōrero paki?

He momo anō te kōrero paki, ka mōhiotia he reo whakamārama, he reo tohutohu, he reo ako i ngā tūmomo whakawai, a hopo, a anipā hei whakaohorere i ngā pōhēhētanga a kare ā-roto o tōna momo.

Anituatua

Ko tētahi o ngā kaupapa i haere a Ani ki te taha o tōna hoa rangatira ki tāwāhi. He haerenga nui, he haere aroha, koia he tuku i te aroha ki ngā pouwaru me ngā māmā, ngā kuia, koroua o aua hoia nā rātou i patu, mate tonu atu. Aue, he puna roimata te tuku.

I tae anō a Ani rāua ko tōna hoa rangatira ki Īhipa, i reira ka rongo i te wairua e pōhiri ake ana ki a ia ki te kuhu ki roto ki tētahi temepara urupa. Kore rawa tēnei mea te mataku i eke ki tōna tinana, i tōna auheke haere i te urupā. I reira e takoto ana te kīngi o ngā whēro. Kore rawa te tangata rāwaho e taea te uru atu ki taua wāhi tapu, engari nā te rongo o te wairua pōhiri, ngāwari te uru atu o Ani. He kitenga hou, he wairua whakakotahi iwi kua tau i waenganui te wairua whēro ki te wairua māori.

Tamati Waaka

Kia tīkina atu ko ngā whakatakotoranga kōrero a Waaka (2017). He aha te pūrākau. He maha ōna ingoa. Ko te kōrero tuku iho, ko te pakiwaitara, ko te kōrero paki, ko te kōrero tara, ko te kōrero ahiahi, ā, tērā pea arā atu ngā ingoa. Ko te kupu nei te pūrākau, e rua ōna wāhanga, te pū, me te rākau. Ko te pū: koirā te mea tuatahi, te take, te wāhanga whakararo, te tīmatanga rānei. Nā, e mārāma ana tātau he aha te rākau. Nō reira, kei roto i tōna whakamārama ka kite tātau ko te pū o te rākau, ko te tīmatatanga tērā o ngā kōrero. Ko te rākau, he torotika, he tū ākina ā-hau, he maha ōna peka, he taunga manu. He reo anō hoki tōna. Kia noho koe i te wao nui ā-Tāne ka rongo koe i tōna reo. He reo pōhewa te rākau mō te whakapapa. Ēnei āhuatanga katoa kei roto i tēnei kupu iti te pūrākau.

Ko te wairua me ngā tuhinga a Te Peehi (Best, E. 1976, wh.13-14) e mea ana, kaore he mahi i tua atu i te pūrākau ki te Māori. Ka tō ana te rā, kua haere ngā kōrero, i te wā e tika ana kia moe te tangata! Koina hoki te huarahi e puritia ai ngā kōrero tawhito, ngā kōrero toa me ngā kōrero whaiwhaiā. Ahakoa he tawhito ētahi o ngā kōrero, ka tōia mai ēnā kōrero ki te wā tonu e kōrerotia ana te pūrākau. Ka whakahokia rānei te kaiwhakarongo ki te wā e ora ana aua kōrero. (McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds) 2017 wh.2).

Te Ahukaramu Royal

E ai ki a Te Ahukaramū Royal (2016), “ka ora ngā tīpuna i a koe.” Otirā ki te pūrākau te tangata, kei te whakaora koe i ō tīpuna, kāore koe i te kōrero mō ngā wā ō mua, engari he whakaohoho i te hinengaro ki ngā mahi a ngā tīpuna, ā, ko te kāinga o ngā tīpuna, kei tua o te wharau, ā, he wāhi ora tērā.

Nā ki te aro tātau ki ngā kōrero ā Royal, i te wā e pūrākau ana tātau, kei te whakawhiti tātau i te ārai, i te wharau rānei, ki tētahi ao ihiihi, ao hikohiko, ao mana nui. Nā, kei whea mai te te ātaahua o te whakamārama o te pūrākau i tērā! (McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds) 2017 wh.3).

Mareta Taute

Ko tā Mareta, he ao, he mana anō te kōrero paki. Kei roto katoa ngā tūmomo āhuatanga katoa o tēnei mea te oranga o te tangata i roto i te kōrero paki e kore e kitea e te kanohi kitea, engari ka taea noa iho te rongo, ka mōhio, ka mārama. He kōrero tuku, he kōrero katakata, he kōrero ngahau, he kōrero tene, he kōrero whakaoho i te hinengaro, he kōrero pukuriri, he kōrero mamae, he kōrero whakatūpato. He rauemi e whakamahi ana i te tinana, i te hinengaro me te wairua o te tangata, ka mutu he rauemi kawē wairua ki wāhi kē.

3.6 Pātai Tuarua

I ahu mai te kōrero paki mai hea?

E ai ki a Waaka (2017) kāore i tua atu i ngā kōrero tuku iho. Tukua iho mai i ngā tīpuna, tukua iho mai i ngā atua, tukua iho mai i ngā pūkōrero o te hapū, o te whanau. He whakapapa kei roto, he tikanga kei roto, he mana kei roto, he aroha kei roto, he riri kei roto, ā, he whakangahau kei roto. Kia mōhio rawa te kaikōrero i ngā kōrero tuku iho, kātahi rawa ka ahei ia ki te whāwhā i ētahi kōrero hou. Ka taea hoki te whakarōpū i ngā kōrero tuku iho i raro i ēnei wāhanga, e ai ki a Joan Metge (1998).

Te Ōrokohanga me ngā atua

Ka whaia atu e au tēnei hei kōrero ake māku mēnā e whakapono ana. Ko i te kōrero paki kāore he raruraru mēnā he whakahāwea te mahi mō tēnei. Ēkene kāore i konei te wāhi hei whai atu māu, ēngari ko te whakaputanga pēhea tō mōhio aroha ki ngā atua ana kei kona tō whakautu.

Māui me ōna kōrero

Ka whakatuwhera ake kia Maui, mei kore ake ko Maui i te aha. He tauira a Maui mō ngā tāne, ngā tama, ngā whakatipuranga. Ko tāku e kite ake mō Maui kore rawa ia i kōemi mai te aha. Ka mahia e ia te kaupapa. Ki tōna mutunga, he hangariki, koia te ngākau o ngā pōtiki o te whānau. He pai ki au ngā kōrero a Maui. He tohutohu, he wero, he whakapakari kei roto i wāna nei kōrero. Otirā, kei ia tangata te tikanga i te tiki atu ka whakamahi kia rite kia Maui, ā ka waiho rānei hei kōrero tuku kia taka ki aua wā.

Tāwhaki, Rata me ōna kōrero

Ka whai atu i ngā kōrero mō Tawhai. He paki ā-hewa me te mea hoki he karakia e kama haere ana pērā anō ki wō Rata. He kōrero iwi, he kōrero whakakī i te kete mātauranga. Nā reira e rata ana te wairua ki wēneki kōrero me te mea hoki i hī ake he huarahi akoako tonu, ā, he wā rangahau kei roto, koia nei hei kupu tuku.

Te Haerenga mai o ngā Waka

Kei whea mai tēnei o ngā kaupapa kōrero. He nui ngā akonga kei roto ingoa o ngā waka rangahau, ngā ingoa o ngā waka. Ka tau ki whea, ko wai, ko wai ngā haika, ko wai ngā tohunga, he aha ngā waka nei, i mahia mai te aha, ā, i haere mai ngā waka nei. Ko te whakakī i ngā kōrero, ngā whakautu. Koia tōna wero ki te katoa e rata ana ki tēnei kaupapa te kōrero paki. Ka taea te mahi ēnei kaupapa katoa hei kōrero paki nā he hononga kia rātou anō, tērā ko te mātauranga Māori me te mātauranga ā-iwi anō hoki.

E ai ki a Metge he whakapapa hoki, he hononga hoki tō ēnei kōrero, mai i a Rangi rāua ko Papa, ngā atua, ngā tipua, tae noa ki te tangata. He mea tiki atu ēnei kōrero i Hawaiki, he kōrero tawhito, he kōrero tuku iho. Engari he here tonu ki te whenua e noho nei tātau. Ki te tirohia ngā kōrero o Māui me Mahuika, ka whakahuatia ngā rākau pēnei i te kaikōmako, te pukatea

me te mahoe, nō reira he tauira tērā o te pūkenga o te kaikōrero ki te tō mai i ngā kōrero tawhito ki nāianeī tonu (McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds) 2017 wh.5).

3.6.1 Pātai Tuatoru

Mā wai te kōrero paki?

He nui ngā pātai kei tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga, ko te mea nui ka ea ngā whakautu ā, ko te manako he nui ngā tauira hei whakautu atu i tēnei o ngā pātai. Heoi anei koa tētahi, ko te pātai matua a te kaituhi - he aha te kōrero paki? Nā, mai konei ka tautoko atu tēnei o ngā pātai, mā wai te kōrero paki?. Ka whakatakoto haerenga ngā whakautu ki ngā pātai i roto anō i te tuhinga nei. Ka kitea te tautoko o wētahi o ngā tohunga mō te kōrero paki i roto i wā rātou rangahau. Ko wētahi atu wāhanga he tohutohu, he maramatanga ka puta mō ngā ākonga mō te tamaiti i raro i te kaupapa hauora me kī ake ngā marau ki ōna tauhere e whai ake nei.

Mā te hunga whakarongo te kōrero paki, mai te pepi ki te pakeke ki te kaumātua, ā, mā te whānau, hapū me te iwi. Mā te kōhanga reo, kura kaupapa, whare wānanga, mō ngā kāinga maha te kōrero paki. Ka taka mā ngā tāngata katoa, arā mā te hunga hei whakaora ia rātou anō tēnei kaupapa ātaahua hei whakaara ake kia kore e māhūe. Ko te wawata ka whakamahi tēnei, te kōrero paki, ki roto katoa i ngā wāhi e ako ana i te mātauranga, koira ko wēneki e whakaatu mai ana i te puku o te whakamārama. Arā ko ngā kohanga reo, ko ngā kura kaupapa, ko ngā whare wananga. Me kī koa iā, kei te rata te whakatumanawa o te tangata i tēnei o wō tātou tikanga ana ka ora tonu. Ko te matakū kia kaua e whakamoetia kei ritie ki te moa ka ngaro e.

Tā McDrury. J me Alterio. M.

“Storytelling is a powerful and enduring communication tool that has the capacity to support educators, students and others to reflect on and learn from experience¹⁰³ and, in the process, deepen their understanding of practice and self. When storytelling is formalised in thoughtful and meaningful ways, it captures everyday practice moments and turns them into learning opportunities”.

¹⁰³ (McDrury, J., Alterio, M., 2002).

3.6.2 Whakarāpopoto Upoko

He huarahi katoa ēnei kua whakatakotoria e te kaituhi e wātea ai te tūranga ki a ia te kohikohi i ana rangahau. Kai roto i te upoko nei kua kitea te kaha kōrerohia o tēnei mea te kōrero paki me te pūrākau. Kai roto anō he wāhanga i tirohia ake e pā ana ki te anga rangahau a te kaituhi me ōna tauira katoa ka whaiatia e ia ki te whakatutuki i ana kaupapa ka whai ake. Heoi anō, ko te mea nui kua kitea i tēnei wāhanga ki te kore te kaituhi e āta whai, ko te mate nui ka pā mai ki a ia me ana kōrero ki te hē tana whakamahi.

Ko te patunga wairua, hinengaro o te tangata te mutunga ka whakaeketia e ngā kikokiko e kore e pai te whakahua ake. Tērā oti ake he tuku ko ia tonu te matenga. Ka whiua rānei ki tētahi atu. Nā reira kia kaua e tae ki reira. Ko te tuarua ko te mana o te tangata, ka heke tae noa ki ōna kaiako te patunga, ka puta te ihu o te tauira, ka puta anō te mana o te kaiako. Ko te tuatoru ko te hāmenetanga o te whare wānanga ka tau ki raro mō ngā tau e rua, kātahi anō ka taea te hoki atu ki te tuhi anō. Kia kaha rā.

Kua kitea i te hokinga tuarua atu ki tēnei upoko i mahue te whakahua i ngā rerekētanga o te pūrākau, te pakiwaitara me te kōrero paki. Ko te hiahia kē he whakamārama ake i ngā rerekētanga ki a mōhio pai te kaituhi me pēhea te whaimāramatanga hei whakautu i te pātai matua ‘he aha te kōrero paki’. Ka hoki anō te kaituhi ki te whaimāramatanga i roto i ngā uiuinga hou o ngā tāngata e ngākau nui ana ki ngā mōmō kōrero tuku. Ka kitea te hōhonutanga ki roto i te upoko tuawhā e hono ana ki ngā kōrero i mau i te kaituhi i tāna uiuitanga tuarua atu. Ko te ākongā hou anō hoki kia kaua te kaituhi e tawhiti mai i te pātai. Whakautu noatia taua pātai rā, ahakoa paku noa.

Ka whakaara i ngā kōrero a te Wharehuia Milroy (1997), “I roto i ngā whakamārama a ngā Pākehā i ngā kōrero a ngā Māori, tērā ka tuhia i raro i te upoko he *myth*. Tērā pea he tika ētahi o ērā kōrero, engari, ko te nuinga o ngā kōrero paki a te Māori, tuatahi, ko tōna āhuatanga he kōrero ngahau. Hei whakangahau i te tangata, hei whakakatakata i te tangata, hei whakakotahi i te tangata, hei whakatau i te tangata, ā, ka mutu, hei whakaataata i te whakawhanaungatanga kei waenganui i a rātau.” Nā roto i ēnei kōrero ka puta ngā whakaaro ōrite a te kaituhi ki tā Wharehuia mō te whakautu o te pātai matua. Heoi, kei roto i ngā uiuinga ki ngā tangata hou ki

roto i te Upoko tuawhā ngā whakamāramatanga mō te rerekētanga o te kōrero paki, te pūrākau me te pakiwaitara.

Ko te upoko e whai ake nei, ko te ‘Upoko Kohinga Kōrero.’ He upoko whakahirahira, he upoko whakatakoto i ngā kōrero tuku iho a tēnā, a tēna kaiuiui mō te kōrero paki. He upoko kua roa nei te tatari kia tuhia noatia. Koinei te upoko mō ngā kaiurupare o te wā. Nā rātau nei i takoha mai a rātau kete kōrero hai whakatairanga i taku kaupapa rangahau. Nā o rātau tātai kōrero, he kōrero kāre anō kia kitea, kia tuhia rānei. Heoi anō, koinei te tuatahi o ēnei kaupapa kua pēnei rawa te tuhi.

Ko te urupare whakahirahira o ngā kaiuru kore rawa au tino mōhio kia tae rā anō ki aku mahi rangahau ka kitea he kaiako katoa rātou, pēnā i au. He kaikōrero i te reo Māori, he ringa toi. He whakapono katoa i te kōrero paki hei rauemi mā tamariki, mā ngā tāngata, mā ngā iwi. Me tā rātou whakapono kia kaua e whakamoetia te kōrero paki kei rite i te moa.

UPOKO 4 – Ko te kūnenga o te manawanui

“E moko, ko wai ēnā?”

4.1 Whakapuaki Upoko

Nō reira, ko te upoko i mahue ake nei te huarahi i ū ai te kaituhi ki te kohikohi i ana kōrero, mō tēnei upoko. E tika ana kia whakanuia ngā anga rangahau, me ngā tikanga rangahau a ngā kaituhi i kōrerohia. Mei kore ake ō rāua tikanga, e kore rawa te whanaketanga o te poutara-ā-waho o te kaituhi. Nō reira, i pēhea rā te whakamahi a te kaituhi nei, i tana poutara-ā-waho, ki te ui haere i ana kōrero. Huakina mai tō kete, kia whakakīhia ki ngā kupu kī a rātau mā.

E whai ake nei te upoko whakahekeheke kōrero. Kai roto nei te horapatanga o ngā hōmaitanga a ngā kaiuru, e pā ana ki ngā pātai, i karanga reretia e te kairangahau. Ka tūhura i te upoko nei te ao kōrero paki me te ao ako kōrero paki. Ka tirohia ake ngā kōrero tuku iho a ngā kaiuru, he taonga tuku iho ki a rātau mai i ngā tīpuna kua tau pae atu ki tua o te wharau. Hai tohutohu, hai

akoranga, hai huarahi anga ki tua mō ngā papareanga onāiane, ā, mō ngā papareanga hou haere ake nei ngā tau. Kāti, ka hōhonu hoki te titiro a te upoko nei, he aha rā te hua o ngā kōrero tuku iho, e tika ana mō te oranga tonutanga o ana hītōria, me te oranga tonutanga o ngā whakaakoranga mō te kōrero paki. Ka kitea ake te pakari me te hua o ēnei kōrero i ngā hōmaitanga o ngā kaiuru.

4.2 Ngā Uinga Pātai

E whai ake nei ko ngā uinga pātai i tukuna atu e te kairangahau ki ana kaiuru, hai kohinga kōrero, hai hōmaitanga mō te wāhi ki te kaupapa o te tuhinga nei.

4.3.1 Pātai Tuatahi – He aha te kōrero paki?

4.3.2 Pātai Tuarua – I ahu mai te kōrero paki mai hea?

Hori Uatuku

Ko Hori te tiamana o Ngāti Koura ki te marae o Otenuku. Kei a Hori ētahi o ngā kōrero mō reira ngā kōrero o te hapū. I kohia ai au i a ia i runga anō i tōna mana rangatira, he kawai anō hoki ia nō Tamarau Waiari e mōhiotia nei tetahi o ngā rangatira o Ruātoki.

E ai kia Hori mō ngā mokopuna kōrero kēhua ētahi āhuatanga o te kōrero paki. Ko Meremautoki tētahi o ngā kōrero i maumahara ake a Hori. Ko te mahi a Meremautoki he haere ki te whātaretare i ngā wini o ngā kāuta, ngā kāinga, me ngā wharenuī. Ka mōhiotia a Meremautoki mēnā ka tūpono te tamaiti i te titiro ki waho o te wini i te pō. Kei reira ia e titiro mai ana ki roto. Heke mai ana te toto o tōna kauwae. Ā, e mau ana ia i te toki i tōna ringa, he hiakai tamariki tā Meremautoki. He tohutohu kei te kōrero paki mō Meremautoki. Me tere hoki te tamaiti ki te moe, kaua e noho roa i te pō, kaua hoki e whātaretare haere i ngā wini o wētahi atu whare.

Ko Hori Uatuku tētahi o ngā tamaiti whāngai a Nikau rāua ko Pita Kamoreti. He pōhara rātou, me kī koa, i ētahi wā he kore he kai, ēngari he rangatira i te kōrero me te manaaki tangata. Noho ai ngā whāngai a Nikau rāua ko Pita Kamoreti tū tata ki te kura o Ruātoki. Koia ka haere atu te tangata ki tō rātou kāinga ki te kite me te kōrero atu i tana kuia i a Nikau.

I ngā pō ka whakahaere kārakia tōna kuia, ahakoa te aha. Ko tōna whakamoemiti ki te Atua i wōna whakawhiwhinga me tōna whakapono i te kupu o te atua. Kei roto i wētahi o ana karakia e whakahua ana i te tangata wairua. Ko te wete atu i ētahi atu wairua ki waho e ngā weriweri. Kia takia atu. Ko te mutunga ko te ārahi i te tangata kia kore e taka i te raru. Ka whakahua ake a Hori mō te Puihi. He tuoro, he ruku i te whenua nā te tuoro karia mai a Waikare ki tuawhenua. He porohewa ka kite atu i te whenua.

Peti Nohotima

He whaea, he kaiako, he kaituhi pukapuka, he kaiētita, he ringa tuhi i ngā papakupu mō ngā marau o Aotearoa, he kaitunu whakamara, he wahine toi, he wahine mōhio, mārama i te ao mātauranga Māori. He uri whakaheke o Tūhoe.

Kei roto i ngā kōrero a Peti tōna rerekētanga i ngā papakupu mō ngā marau o Aotearoa. He taumata anō tōna reo. Otirā, ko tōna reo Māori, tōna reo tuatahi. Kua roa ia i tēnei ao. I pakeke mai ia i te taha o te hunga matatau i te reo māori i ngā tau 1940. He kairangahau i te kupu me te whakapehapa i te kupu.

Ka koura tonu a ngākau ki ngā tuku iho a aumangea, a pū kōrero, a wahapū. Ko tā inamata, tā tauukiuki hui tonu, hui tonu.

Ka tika tonu kia tipua te ngākau ki ngā kōrero tuku iho, ngā karakia, ngā pakiwaitara, ngā paki, ngā kōrero tara, ngā mōteatea, ngā waiata, ngā haka, ngā karanga me ngā whaikōrero. Hai aha ia nei? Hai tohu ko wai koe, ko wai ia, ko wai ahau? Me tiki atu ko wētahi pito kōrero a tēra o ngā wahapū mai roto ake Ngā Pōtiki, heke a Hinepūkohurangi, uri o Ngāti Hinekura, Ngāti Ruapani o Waikaremoana, Ngāi Te Riu o Ruatāhuna, Ngāti Tāwhaki o Ruātoki me Te Patuheuheu o Waiohau. Arā kē atu anō ngā kōrero puiaki a tēnei wahapū hoi, koia nei tāku i kōwhiti ake hai kawē haere tonu i te aho o tēnei upoko.

‘Mātua waiho ēnei waiata tawhito, whakatakotoranga o te whakaaro ki roto i te reo Māori hei whakaatu i te hōhonutanga me te tohunga rawa o tātau tīpuna ki te whakatakoto i wō rātau whakaaro ki roto i te reo e nanaiore ai. Hāngai ēnei waiata ki ēnei rā ki tēnei ao hurihuri. Mā ēnei momo waiata e kawē ngā tūmanako, whakaaro, tikanga, hiahia, tohutohu, whakatūpatō,

wawata, mātauranga, mamae, pouri mō te āhua o te kaupapa e whakaaratia ana e te kaituhi, e te kaikōrero, e te kaiwaiata'¹⁰⁴

Kāti, inā tukuna ngā whakaaro kia rere roha ana me tīpoka ake ko wētahi o ngā wāhanga o tā Te Rangihau i tuku ai i Piripari. 'Mā ēnei momo waiata e kawē ngā tūmanako, whakaaro, tikanga, hiahia, tohutohu, whakatūpato, wawata, mātauranga, mamae, pouri mō te āhua o te kaupapa e whakaaratia ana e te kaikōrero, e te kaituhi, e te kaiwaiata. Kauaka e waiho noa ngā kupu a Te Rangihau hai tātaītanga ki roto i ngā tuhinga ko tā tātau inamata nei, anamata ake he ui, ka wānanga, he ui, ka wānanga. He aha ia nā ngā tohutohu, ngā tikanga, ngā whakatūpato ngā aha, ngā aha, kai roto i ngā tuku iho a aumangea, a reiputa, a pūkōrero? Ki hea te mutunga atu o te kawē i ngā tukuna iho?

Kia tōaitia ake anō ko te iho o te whakaaro i roto i ngā kupu a Te Rangihau, heoi, kōkūhua ko, 'Mā wēnei momo kōrero tuku iho e kawē ngā tūmanako, whakaaro, tikanga, hiahia, tohutohu, whakatūpato, wawata, mātauranga, mamae, pouri, mō te āhua o te kaupapa e whakaaratia ake ana e te kaikōrero, waihoki e te kaituhi. Ka tūhono ake ki tēnei, mā te oranga tonutanga o wā tātau kōrero tuku iho, pūrākau, pakiwaitara, tēra anō te ohoooho o mauri me te whakahī o tēnā tēnā tangata, tēnā tēnā hapū ki wō rātau ake tuawahine, tuahangata, mata kaikutu, kaitiaki, poutiriao, tini o te haki turi, taniwha o tauakiuki mohoa noa.

Ko te whakamahukitanga a tētahi kaituhi o tēnei rautau, 'Ahakoa nō tauakiuki te kōrero tuku iho, te kōrero pakiwaitara, te kōrero tara, ka mau tonu tōna ake mauri, tōna ake motuhaketanga me tōna ake rerekētanga. Waihoki, kei ia kōrero tērā te kitea he wāhi iti, wāhi nui rānei ka: whai tikanga, ka tūhono, ka whakatūpato, ka ako, ka tohutohu, ka whakaihiihi, ka whakamamae, ka whakamahu, ka whakangahau otirā ka whakatau i te wairua. Nā reira, ahakoa te wā, te kaupapa, nā wai rānei te kōrero, pupurhia kia ita hai tohu ko wai ake tēnā, ko wai ake tērā, otia ko wai ake tātau hapū nei, Tūhoe nei.'¹⁰⁵ Ko te kaituhi he whakaheke nā Te Ngahuru, heoi, i pakeke ake i te take o Parekohe, te maunga kārangaranga o tēra o wōna hapū o Hāmua, te mutunga kē mai o te tākohutanga o te kohu. Ahakoa te tini o ngā tau, ngā wheako wehewehe i wō rāua pūkenga e hāngai tonu ana ngā whakaaro me ngā whakamārama a Peti Nohotima ki wēra o wā Hoani Te Rangianiwaniwa Rangihau. Ahakoa ko tētahi o rāua i pakeke i te

¹⁰⁴ Hoani Te Rangianiwaniwa Rangihau: Piripari Marae 1985

¹⁰⁵ Peti Nohotima: Wairaka. Whakangungu Pouako, Tamakimakaurau, 2013

waikaukau, ko tētahi i pakeke i Te Pōhue, whakateuta o te whārua o Ruātoki, ko tētahi e kōrero ana mō ngā waiata a Tūhoe, ko tētahi e tuhi ana mō ngā kōrero tuku iho hai whakaihihi, hai whakaako mā ngā whakatipuranga tauuki ake nei. Heoti, e rua e rua tū tāne tonu, tū wahine tonu, tū puku Tūhoe tonu i roto i wā rāua na hīkoi, hamumu, tohetohenga, taukumekumetanga, whakaipoipotanga me ngā tini harakoatanga.

He momo anō hoki te kaituku kōrero tuku iho, tuku pakiwaitara, tuku kōrero tara inā ia, he tangata kua kite, kua rongo ngākau, kua rongo puku, waihoki ko wōna tātai hono katoa e kī ana i heke mai koe i a whakamataku mā, i a ihiihi mā, i a toa mā, i a roroa mā, heoti, i a kaiwhakaataata mā. Kāti rā, kia whakamahukitia ko wētahi o ngā kupu nei, ‘i a whakamataku, i a ihiihi, i a whakaataata.’

Ko Te Ngahuru nānā nei te whakatauākī, ko au rā a ‘Ngāti Koura kiri kawa ki te rākau’,¹⁰⁶ me te mau o taua kōrero ki ngā puku o ngā uri whakaheke o Ngāti Koura, arā ia ko te pepeha tēna a te hapū. Te peha tūhono whenua, tūhono kāinga, tūhono arikitanga, tūhono hapū, tūhono iwi kia hou kia ita ki ngā puku o ngā kāwai heke.

Ko Te Tāhūhū-o-Haokitahā te maunga
Ko Tamarau-kete-kōrero te tangata
Ko Ōtenuku te papakāinga
Ko Tahatū-o-te-ao te wharenui
Ko Tūmātauenga te wharekai
Ko Ngāti Koura kiri kawa ki te rākau te hapū
Ko Te Ōruakōrau te awa
Ko Tūhoe te iwi

Ki tā Te Wharehuia Milroy, uri hikahika matua o Te Ngahuru, ko wētahi o ngā tino toa o Tūhoe whānui ko Te Ngahuru rāua ko Te Rangimōwaho i ō rāua na wā. Whāngaihia ana a Te Ngahuru ki ngā kai maro o Mairerangi, wētahi o ngā tino whare wānanga o Tūhoe. Ko Te Ngahuru te whiwhi i ngā ruanuku o Mairerangi me te mau, me te tino matatau o tēnei o ngā uri o Ngāti Koura ki ngā kōrero me ngā tikanga a tōna iwi. Arā kē anō wētahi kōrero mō te toa nei. Ko te

¹⁰⁶ Wharehuia Milroy. 'Te Ngahuru', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1990. Te Ara - The Encyclopedia of New Zealand.

riri tonu tōna hoa, ko te kī nāna tonu i kimi, i tono, i whakaara. I konei ka kitea he wā anō he kiri kawa tōna wairua, he wā anō he tangata marae, he wā anō he tangata noho puku. Ka noho tūpato tonu te hunga tono āwhina i a ia, he kore hoki e mōhiotia ka pēheatia e ia te tono. I whānui te hau o te rongō o tōna tau ki te mau patu, ēngari ko tōna tino toatanga ko te mau taiaha.

I mua tata ake ko ngā whakamārama mō Te Ngahuru, kia tahuri ake ki a Tamarau Waiari, tama a Te Ngahuru, tētahi o ngā pūkōrero o roto ake i a Ngāti Koura. Koia, ka tīkina atu ko wētahi o ngā kōrero i tukuna ai e ia ki a Te Peehi hai whakaū ake i tā Peti Nohotima i kī ai, ‘mā te oranga tonutanga o wā tātau kōrero tuku iho, pūrākau, pakiwaitara, tēra anō te ohooho o mauri me te whakahī o tēnā tēnā tangata, tēnā tēnā hapū ki wō rātau ake tuawahine, tuahangata, matā kai kutu, kaitiaki, poutiriao, tini o te hakituri, taniwha o tuaukiuki mohoa nei.’ Kia tōaitia wēnei o ngā kupu a Peti Nohotima, ‘i heke mai koe i a whakamataku mā, i a ihiihi mā, i a toa mā, i a roroa mā, i a whakaataata mā. Kāti rā he paku whakamahuki ake i ngā kupu nei, ‘i a whakamataku, i a toa, i a ihiihi.’

Ko ngā ingoa kārangarangahia o te pūkōrero nei, ko Tamarau Waiari, ko Te Makarini Te Wharehuia, ko Te Makarini Kaikino, heoi mō tēnei tuhinga ko te ingoa ka whakamahia ko Tamarau Waiari.¹⁰⁷ Ko ngā tātai hono o tēnei o ngā ariki tauaroa o Ngāti Koura ka hoki rā anō ki te Hapūoneone, ki Ngāi Te Riu, ki Ngāti Muriwai, ki Ngāti Hinekura, ki Ngā Maihi wētahi o ngā tini hapū o Tūhoe. E whai ake nei ko te tātaitanga heke o Tamarau Waiari.

He tātai heke tangata

Te Hapūoneone

Ko Te Uri

Ko Te Nānā

Ko Wai-ō-nuku

¹⁰⁷ Wharehuia Milroy. ‘Tamarau Waiari’, Dict. of NZ Biography. 1993. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand

Ko Wai-ō-rangi

Ko Tairongo

Ko Maruuhunui

Ko Maruiwi

Ko Rangitāakai

Ko Te Koikoi

Ko Patupō

Ko Ta Moko

Ko Kaiora

Ko Tamahouhanga

Ko Hikarua

Ko Pāhiko

Ko Te Ngāhuru (kiri kawa ki te rākau)

Ko Tamarau Waiari (Te Makarini Te Wharehuia) (Te Makarini Kaikino)¹⁰⁸

Ko Hera	Ko Mareta	Ko Takurua	Ko Tāiha
	Tei Nohotima	Kararaina Milroy	Nawarihi Melbourne
	Anituatua Black	Te Wharehuia Milroy	Hirini Melbourne
	Hera (te kaituhi)	Maaka Milroy	Mahina

‘Ā kāti, anei tāku, mēnā nōhou tēnei whenua, kai hea wō kōrero’⁵. Koia nei tā Tamarau Waiari i kī ai i ngā hui Kooti Whenua Māori i te marae o Tauarau i Ruātoki i te paunga o ngā ngāhuru mā waru rāutau. Ko te ringa tuhi i ngā meneti ko Te Peehi (Elsdon Best) I taua hui ka

¹⁰⁸ Best, E. Tuhoe. Wellington, 1925

N.Z. Native Land Court Minute books: Urewera, 1900. Midro MS Coll. 6 WTU

whakamārama haere tēnā tēnā i ngā hononga o tēnā tēnā hapu ki ngā papakāinga i nōhia e rātau. Ko te rohe whenua i kōrerohia e Tamarau Waiari i mua i te aroaro o te Kooti Whenua Māori ko Te Purenga. Koia rawa ia nā tā Tamarau Waiari, he tātai, he tohu me te whakamārama haere i te tikanga o te taunahanahatanga ingoa me te pānga o tēnā tēnā hapū ki te hōrapatanga o Te Purenga.

He pānga pakanga tēnā, tērā ko te papa i rere ai te toto. He pānga ngakina kai tēnā, tērā ko te nōhanga o wētahi o ngā kuia ki te kōmaka kūmara. He pānga wāhi tapu tēnā, tērā ko te takahanga a te ariki o tēnā hapū, o tēnā hapū. He matemate tukuna pouraka tēnā, tērā ko te haona o te mārearea e tēnā rahi, e tēnā rahi. He pā tuna tēnā, tērā ko te pāiatanga o te tuna heke. Tata i te wha rā a Tamarau Waiari e tuku ana i mua i ngā kanohi o te Kooti Whenua Māori, koia nei tētahi pito wāhanga i ū ki tōna karanga, Tamarau-kete-kōrero. Ka kitea ake i koneki te mau o mahara ki tēnei pū kōrero otirā he whenua houkura tēnei i wōna wā i nōhia ai e roroa mā, e nunui mā. Koia nei te hau o te rongo o Tamarau Waiari ki ana heke, ko wana kōrero whakapapa, karakia me ngā kōrero tuku iho. Kai ngā tuhinga a Jane McCrae,¹⁰⁹ (wh. 124) ‘He maha ngā akoranga kai ngā kōrero tuku iho huri noa huri noa, (tae rā anō ki te Moana nui a Kiwa) inā i mōhiotia ai nā ngā mahi i mahia me ngā kitenga whakaohoo i kitea, me ngā tūātanga a ngā tipuna hai whakamōhio, hai tūhono, hai whakamau a mahara tēnā tēnā kī wōna ake tukuihotanga.’ Arā atu, arā atu, ngā mahi whakaharahara a te tipuna nei, ā, waiho ake wērā o ngā mahi, tērā kai wētahi o wana whakapākanga tauukiuki te rangahau tonu, te whaiwhai tonu, te peha tonu, te haka tonu, te kōrero me te tuhi tonu.

He nui ngā putanga hou e whai ake nei koia ko te reo ko te whakahuahua i tā te kupu tuku ko te tāpiri ake i te whakapapa me ōna herenga i te kaupapa, tupua mai, tupuna mai ka here, ki te kaituhi ka mea nei kei te taha tonu a Toroa, i te ringa tuhi te ringa rangahau ia te wā ka whao mai ko Tamarau kete kōrero e ārahi tonu nei, taihoa ake hei whakaaro ko te ingoa hāngai tonu i te Kaupapa. Ko te pātai, he aha te kōrero paki? Anei tonu kei mua tonu e kīa nei te ingoa o te tangata Tamarau kete kōrero. Nā, ki taku whai ake ko te kaituhi kete kōrero tāna, nā reira kei ia tangata tāna nei kete kōrero. Ko te ingoa ka rerekē, ko te tūāpapa ka rito tonu.

Ko tētahi ko Wairaka, ko ia te tamahine ā te tohunga o te waka o Mātaatua i moe i a ia Rangi-ki tua o Ngāi Turanga, mai te hapū o Te Hapūoneone. I whānau mai a Wairaka i Hawaiki ko

¹⁰⁹ McCrae, Jane. Māori Oral Tradition -He Kōrero nō te Ao Tawhito 2017. Auckland University Press, Publication assisted by Creative NZ

tōna kāinga noho tata tonu taha o te punā wai ko te ingoa ko Te Rangi mānukanuka e ai te kōrero ā, tōna papa I te wā te taea mai o Wairaka I tenei ao manehi ana te ahua o te wai koia ka tapa ai ia ki tōna ingoa Wairaka, Wairaka māreikura, Wairaka te tipuna o Tūhoe tangata, Tūhoe iwi. I mua i te kōrero mō Wairaka kia toro ake ki ngā pito tukuna kōrero nā tētahi o ngā uri o Ngāti Pūkeko, o Ngāti Koura.¹¹⁰ ‘I a mātau wānanga hapū, koia nā wētahi tino pātai. “Tēnā, ki ō whakaaro ko wai ake te wahine nei a Wairaka māreikura, Wairaka tipuna?”

‘He nui ngā kōrero a tēnā, tēnā huri noa. He wahine tapu a Wairaka. He tamahine nā Toroa te ariki o te waka o Mātaatua. I roto i wā mātau wānanga kaiako ko te kī a ētahi ko te ingoa kē o te waka ko Te Mata-atua. E ai hoki ki ngā uri Kuki Airani i wehe kē mai te waka o Te Mata-atua i Ngātangiia, te taha rāwhiti-mā-tonga o Rarotonga. Ki wā wētahi kōrero te āhua nei he kiriwetihia e tana tungāne e Ruaihona. Arā hoki tērā kōrero mō te tōanga a Wairaka i tō rātau waka hourua ki tātahi me tana puaki ake i te kōrero rā, ‘ki a Whakatāne ake au i ahau.’ E ai ki wētahi o ngā pākeke o Ngāti Pūkeko ko taua whakapuakitanga a te tipuna rā e tono ana kia whakaritea tana kaha ki tō te tāne kia taea ai e ia te tō ake i te waka ki tātahi. Ara atu ara atu ngā kōrero mō te tōanga o te waka ki uta. Ko wā wētahi o ngā heke arā, ki ngā uri whakaheke o Muriwai, tērā o ngā māreikura, tuahine o Toroa nā Muriwai kē i tō te waka ki uta. Ko te tohutohu tonu a ngā koroua i aua wānanga waiho ēra kōrero ki reira. Arā anō hoki tēra o ngā kōrero e mōhio whānuitia ana mō te tipuna nei, ko tērā e rangona nei i runga i ngā marae maha, e rangona nei i te ngutu o te marea huri noa i Te Waiariki, ‘He pō, he pō a Wairaka i raru ai.’

Kia whakahokia ake ki ngā rā o tuawhakarere, he haerenga, he kitenga, he whakapunina, he putunga kōrero. He pikinga puke, he toronga kai i te kete a Tāne, he putunga kōrero. He tauranga, he ohoohonga, he putunga kōrero. Nā reira, ko ngā haerenga me te taunga o ngā ope tūārangi ka pā i te haerenga me te taunga mō te rua, toru, rima rangi, heoi he haerenga he taunga he nōhanga mō te rua toru wiki ā, kotahi marama atu rānei. Ka mutu ko te haere a ngā mātāwaka o nehe he haere ārohi, he haere mātakitaki waihoki he haere torotoro haere. Inā ia i roto i wēnei haere ka hua ake ko ngā tino taonga o te whakamahinga o ngā tikanga ara ia, ko te whakawhanaunga, te whakataunga o wairua, te tauhokohoko, te whakaipoipotanga, te whakawhitina tātai hono, te whakataetaetanga ā-tinana, ā-kōrero, ā-hinengaro ā, me te tino whakaihiihitanga o te ngākau tangata ko te whakangahau.

¹¹⁰ Frank Te Ihairaira Hakiaha. Ngāti Pūkeko, Ngāti Koura. 29 o Hongongoi, 2020.

Kia tahuri ake ki tā Tamarau Waiari, Tamarau-kete-kōrero i tuku ai i tētahi o ngā kōrero mō te māreikura nei mō Wairaka ki a Te Peehi.¹¹¹ E ai ki ngā tukuna karekau i tino roa i muri i te ūnga o te waka o Mātātua ki Aotearoa waihoki ki te Mānuka-tū-tahi, ka whakaekea te pā o Tūpāpakurau e te ope. Ko Tūpāpakurau te kāinga tuatahi o Toroa, heoi he whare whakaputunga o karakia, o kōrero, o kawa, o tikanga mai i tāwhiti nui. Otiā kei te tauwhenua tonu, kei te tauhou tonu te hunga kaihōpara nei ki tēnei whenua ka nōhia nei e rātau. He tīmatanga hoki tēnei mō te rahi a Toroa ki te whenua haumako nei me te korou tonu o ngā ngākau tērā te hua ake anō o te houkuratanga ki te pahī o te waka o Mataatua. Me te whakapae anō o te tira pōkai moana kāre e kore kua papakāinga kētia te whenua e te tangata waihoki e tērā o ngā tuahangata pōkai whenua e Toi me wāna heke.

‘Na, ko tēnei o ngā kōrero ā-iwi e pā ana ki a Wairaka i te wā i tau ai te ope mai te taihauāuru e taitamāhine ana a Wairaka. Nā, i roto i taua ope o te uru ko wētahi māia tokotoru. Ko Mai-ure-nui, ko Tū-kai-te-uru me Tamatea-matangi. Ka kite rā a Wairaka i tētahi o waua maia i a Tū-kai-te-uru ka toko ake te mate kanehe me ngā whakaaro whakaipoipo. Kotahi anō te pūtake o te whakaaro ki te māreikura mō Tū-kai-te-uru, ko ia tonu hai tau māna. Nā te mea he puhi a Wairaka i wēra wā o nehe kārekau e whakahētia e te hunga marahea te kī a te puhi, te whakatau a te aho rangatira. Kia mutu ngā mahi awatea ka haere ko ngā mahi o te pō te whakamanuhiri. Tū atu tū mai wōna toa ki te waiata, te ngangahu, te whakatautau, te whakamirei, te kōrero paki, te whakaari. Nā, kai te āta mā tiro haere tonu a Wairaka i a Tū-kai-te-uru ehara ka kite i te takotoranga o taua tangata. Ko taua takotoranga kai raro tonu i te putanga auahi.

Kīhai te puhi rā i te mōhio kai reira anō tētahi o ngā māia e mātaki ana i a Wairaka e kōiraira ana, e kikitoto atu ana ki a Tū-kai-te-uru. Ko Mai-ure-nui tēra o ngā tore-kai-huruhuru. Nā, ka poko haere ngā ahi ka tau haere te whare ē, kua pōuriuri. Kia rongo a Wairaka i te warea haere o tēnā tēnā e te moe ka maranga ake te kōtiro nei. I kōnei ka kōnihi haere ki te takotoranga o Tū-kai-te-uru. Ki tā Wairaka i tino mōhio ai ko Tū-kai-te-uru tērā e takoto rā. I kōnei ka rere te rarapi a Wairaka i te kanohi o Tū. E ai ki te kōrero ko te tāpuitanga tēnei a Wairaka kua mau i runga i te mata o tāna i korou ai. Otiā he tāpuitanga kia kitea kanohihia e te hunga kāinga, e te hunga manuhiri hoki.

¹¹¹ Best, E. Tuhoe. Wellington, 1925, 728-731

Nō te tākiritanga o te ata pūao ka kōrero a Wairaka ki tana matua ki a Toroa mō te tangata kua tāpuhia e ia hai hoa hai tau māna me tana whakamārama he aha taua tohu. Nā, ka rere te karanga kia whakaemi te manuhiri me te iwi kāinga ki te marae o Tūpāpakurau. Ka whakahau a Toroa i ngā toa o te manuhiri kia whakarārangi ki mua i a ia. Kātahi nā te ohore o te puhi i tana kitenga i Tū-kai-te-uru e hīkoi ana ki te rārangi korekore ana he haehaenga he tāpuitanga i tana kanohi. Nā, i muri tonu i a Tū-kai-te-uru ko Mai-ure-nui me te rarapi e mau mai ana i tana kanohi. Hāunga tēra ko te pukuriri rawa atu o te māreikura ko te weriweri o te āhua o Mai. Heoi, kua mau te tāpuhi, kua tau te kōrero. Nā i konei ka mōhio a Wairaka kua raru ia me tana tino kite hoki i tana hē. Nā konei ka puakinga ake ko ana kupu, ‘Auē, auē. He pō Wairaka i raru ai.’

Piki mai kake mai rā¹¹²,

Homai te waiora

Ki ahau e tū tehu ana

Koia te moe a te Kuia

I te po

Po i raru ai a Wairaka

Po i raru ai a Wairaka

Papaki tū ana

Ngā tai ki te Reinga,

Ka po, ka ao, ka awatea

Tamati Waaka

I kohi ai au ia Tamati nā te hono ā-iwi, te hono a hapū, me te hono pūrākau. Mahi ai hoki ia ki Awanuiārangi i te mahi tahi ai māua. He tangata haka, he tangata koi, hako, hātakēhi, he tangata pai ki te tamariki. Ka mutu he tangata pūrākau, kua tū hoki ki mua i te minenga o te tangata.

¹¹² Waiatamai. 2015. Piki mai kake mai rā. <https://waiatamai.wordpress.com/2015/01/08/piki-mai-kake-mai-ra/>

Ka hī ake au i te uiui i a Tamati Waaka¹¹³ i ngā whakataetae kapa haka ki Kirikiriroa i te tau 2015. Ko taku pātai, he aha koe i pai ai ki tēnei mea te pūrākau me te kōrero paki?

Ko tōna whakautu, e rua, e rua. He kōrero tuku ā-whakapapa me te reo. Ko te mea pai rawa atu ko te reo. Ko te wetewete i te reo, i te whakaritenga i ngā ture o te reo ā-iwi ki ngā wāhi atu o Aotearoa. Ki wō tā te māori. Koia nei tāna e rangahau i taua wā, e ngākaunui ana ngā reo ā-iwi. Me kī ko ngā kupu, ko te mita o te kupu, ko wai te tuakana, ko wai te teina i roto i te reo.

Ka uru atu a Tamati ki Te Reo Wainene o Tua. He rōpū kōrero paki, pūrākau ki mua i te tamariki tū ai, kōrero ai. Otirā, he rōpū tēnei te rōpū Wainene e titiro atu ana ki ngā āhuatanga o te kōrero paki, ā, me pehea te mahi i te kōrero paki. Ka whakaritea e Lee Timutimu¹¹⁴ ngā tangata rongonui ki te ao pāpāoho e mōhio e te tangata mō te kōrero pūrākau i ngā tau ki muri ki mua. Ko te whakamārama i tērā, he tō mai i ngā tamariki o ngā kura.

Ko Tamati he tangata tū waewae i ēnei mahi i tōna pakeke. Heoi, ko tātā ko te momo pātaiai i te wā e kōrero wainene, kōrero paki ana ki ngā tamariki o ngā kura ki Poneke. Ko te mea nui ka toa tuatahi he whakarata i te wairua o te tamariki. Koia ka whakahua i ngā ingoa o ngā kura, ngā wāhi o aua kura me ngā iwi tae noa atu ki ngā taniwha o taua wāhi. Hei tauira ake (Whakataetae) Te Kura o Ngā Mokopuna.

Ka timata ia ki te kōrero mō te ika, ka here atu ki tōna iwi ki Te Whānau-ā-Apanui i mua i tana tuku i ana i te kōrero. Ka whakahua ia i ngā momo ika, te ingoa o aua ika, te hanga o te ika. Ko ngā ingoa e whakamārama ana i te hanga o te ika. Ka tuku ia i te pātai he aha ngā ingoa. Menā i mau i a rātou i te wā o te kōrero paki, kōrero wainene. Ko te whakaaro i muri i te hoki ngā tamariki ki te kura tērā i mau ia i te tamaiti he kupu, nānā i whāngai atu.

Ko te pātai ki au anō, ko te tō mai i ngā tamariki mai i ngā kura mō te kōrero wainene?
Ko te whakaora rānei i te reo?

Ko tā Tamati he whakahua i te kupu i te tīmatanga. He whakahua i taua kupu anō i roto i te kōrero wainene. He pātai ki ngā tamariki he aha taua kupu rā. I te mutunga o te kōrero

¹¹³ (Waaka, 2015)

¹¹⁴ Lee Timutimu he tangata i tīmata i te rōpū Wainene (Yates, 2020)

wainene ka whiu anō i a Tamati i taua kupu anō rā, ka whakamahia anō i taua kupu rā. Ka oti ka pātai ki ngā taringa whakarongo, he aha taua kupu. He tūmomo whakaputu kupu, he tūmomo hoki putuputu ki taua kupu. Koina tana ako, tana tohutohu ma te taringa whakarongo ki te kawē whai muri rawa i tana tuku kōrero paki.

Heremoana Maamaatuaiahutapu

Ko te take i uiui au i a Heremoana, koia te minita, ko ia te kaiwhakapuaki i ngā kōrero mō Tahiti i Wīwī i au i reira ki te mahi kaupapa kawē taonga Oceania. Ko te whakawhanaungatanga o te reo Wīwī ki te reo o Tahiti. Kua uru atu te reo o Wīwī ki Tahiti, pēnei tonu i a Aotearoa kua whakaekehia te reo Pākehā ki te reo Māori. Mārama pai ana i a ki ngā reo e rua. Engari mātua taketake ki tana iwi a Tahiti. Ka titiro rātou kia mātou ngā teina. Ko rātou ngā tuakana, ko mātou te iwi Māori ngā teina.

Ko tā Heremoana Maamaatuaiahutapu¹¹⁵, te minita tikanga o Tahiti, nā te iwi tonu wā rātou kōrero paki. Mā te iwi ake e kōrero i wā rātou kōrero paki. Ka kōrerotia ki ngā whānau ki roto i ngā hapū puta noa, ehara i te whakaatu i mua i ngā kaupapa mahi. Ko te kōrero paki he momo whakaatu i te hono i ngā kupu tuku o nehe, tauhere ake ki ngā whāinga kaupapa o ēnei tau.

Ko ngā kōrero paki ā-waha tā rātou e manawanui ana, kia mau tonu ki tērā. E kore rātou e ngākaunui kia tuhia ngā kōrero, nā te aha? kei whakakōrerotia, ā, ka whakamōmonahia e te kaituhi ki tāna e pīrangī ana. Ka mahue te pono o te kupu mai taua wā ki ngā takiwā e haere tahi ai rātou. Ka tīmata te minita a Heremoana ki te kōrero mō te poroiwi, ā, te kōiwi o Kupe, e kīa ana i ahu mai a Kupe mai Tahiti, ā, ko tāna kei runga i te moutere ngā kōiwi o Kupe e tāpuke ana. Heoi, ki te ao o te Māori e mōhio pai ana tātou i te kōrero paki o Kupe, i ahu kē mai te motu o Hawaiki, kātahi ka kōkiri ia ki te whai i te wheke o Muterangi.¹¹⁶

Jean Puketapu

¹¹⁵ (Maamaatuaiahutapu, 2018)

¹¹⁶ (Best, Hau and Wairaka. The Adventures of Kupe and His Relatives. Vol 36 1927> Vol 36, No 143, p 260-282, 1927)

Ko Jean tētahi o ngā hoa kura o tōku whāea i te kura o Hukarere. Ka moe hoki i tana tāne o konei nō Te Atiawa, e noho nei au. Ka piri ahau ki wāna tamāhine hei hoa tākaro mōku. Ā i reira waku tamariki i te Kōhanga Reo o Pukeatua, nā Jean, nā Kara (tana hoa tāne) me Iritana Tawhiwhirangi i tīmata mō ngā tamariki mokopuna Māori. Nā wēneki kaupapa i kohi ai au i a Jean.

Tā Jean Puketapu ¹¹⁷ Tuhoe te iwi Ngati Ruapani, te hapu Waikaremoana. I te kapu tī ia me tōna hoa rangatira a Kara Puketapu me Dame Iritanga Tawhiwhirangi e kōrero ana rātou me te whakaeketia e te pouri me pēhea, ka pehea. Ā, ka tipu ake te whakaaro me rato te reo Māori, me akotia te reo māori mō ngā whakatipuranga, mō ngā mokopuna. Ko Kara, i te tuhi i runga i tētahi pepa hāpiripiri nei. I reira rātou e tātā hinengaro ana, ka pua mai te rautaki i reira ka whānau mai te kaupapa nei ‘Te Kōhanga Reo me whāngai te reo māori ki ngā mokopuna.

Nā wai, nā wai, ka māro te haere o te whakaaro mai te pepa hāpiripiri ki te tūwhera o ngā kuaha o te Kōhanga tuatahi Pukeatua i roto i a Wainuiomata i te tau 1982. Kātahi nei te āhuatanga whakapaipai mō te reo. Kāore i roa ka tū mai tēnā whare, ka tū mai tēnā Kōhanga Reo mai taua wā ki tēnei rā e haere tonu ana Te Kohanga Reo 2021. Ahakoa i tēra kua tīmata kē a Jean ki te whakaaro he aha i muri mai te kōhanga reo, te kura kaupapa, kura auraki, kura tini, whare wānanga.

Ka hii ake anō au ko te kōrero paki, pūrākau, pakiwaitara, kōrero ā Tara mai te wā kāinga o Jean Waewae Puketapu i Waikaremoana, koia ko tēra tipua ko Haumapuhia.

118

Tērā tētahi rangatira ko Māhu tōna ingoa e noho ana ki Waikotikoti i ngā wai pari o Waikaremoana. He maha āna tamariki, ā ka tonoa Māhu i tana tamahine a Haumapuhia (Hau) ki te tiki wai māna mai tētahi wāhi wairere. Ka whakautu atu a Haumapuhia, Ehē, kāo. Ka tipu te riri i roto ia Māhu, te pāpā o Haumapuhia, ka whakatika atu a Māhu, ka toromihia ia. Ka tōia tōna tinana ki te wai, mate atu ia ki reira. Ka huri a Haumapuhia hei taniwha. I te kite ake o Māhu i tōna mahi, ka wehe atu ia mai Waikare, ka noho a Haumapuhia ki te wairere o

¹¹⁷ (Puketapu, 2010)

Goggle Māori language pioneer dies / sutt.co.nz Domion post Hutt Valley

¹¹⁸ Youtube.com 162 Haumapuhia-youtube

Ma te reo ma He tohu aroha kia Mihi Te Kapua

Wairauamoana. Ahakoa tōna wairua kite atu ia ki te moana. Ka huri ia ki hea, e tū mai ana ngā maunga o Huiarau. Ka kō anō ia ki te haere whakauru, engari he mutunga kore i taea i ana mahi i te poka. Tuki haere i te whenua ka timata te hanga haere o te roto ia Waikaremoana. Nā, kātahi ia ka hoki tuarua anō ka eke ake ko te roto o Onepoto. Na, I konei ka whitikinga ia e te rā, ka pau tana hau ka huri ia hei toka, e miri ana tōna tinana i te wai.

He hokinga mahara ki taku kuia, Hineiwhakataia Nohotiuma¹¹⁹. I pakeke mai ia i te Te Kūha, i Waikaremoana. Ka kōrero mai ia mō taua kōrero paki mō Haumapuhia. E whakapono ana ia i ngā kōrero. Nā te aha? I te wā e tai ana ia i tae atu ngā tangata mai te Kaunihera ki Waikaremoana. E kawe ana ngā pahū pākehā e kīa nei ngā tainamaiti hei whakapahū i te toka o Haumapuhia. Otirā, e hia ngā wā e haere atu ana te tangata ki te whakakore i te toka. Kore rawa e taea taua toka ki te nuku, ā, atua atu wētahi o ngā kaimahi. Heoi, kore rawa te kaunihera i pātai ki te haukāinga tuatahi, ka poka noa. Ka haere hāngai ki te whakakore i taua toka, i te mutunga kāore i taea te aha ka whakawātea te Kaunihera, ka hoki ka mahue mai ki muri a Haumapuhia hei toka.



Jean Waewae Puketapu
Moe mai e kui.

Dovie Thomason

¹¹⁹ (Nohotima, 1970)

Hei whakawhānui ake i te tirohanga tāngata hei uiui ki waho mai i tō tātou whenua, hei mihi atu, hei kōrero, hei wānanga, hei tātari, hei whakaora ake. Ko te uiui ki tētahi o ngā tāngata iwi taketake nō Amerika. Ko taku waimaria hoki he iwi kōrero paki anō rātou. Nā taku ngākaunui ki ngā kōrero me ngā rangahau a ngā iwi taketake o ngā motu ki tāwāhi, me te mea hoki kua kitea ngā oritenga me ngā rerekētanga o aua kōrero tuku a tīpuna nei. Ka hiki ake anō au ki ngā kara tuitui a te iwi Iniana o Amerika. Ko Dovie Thomason tērā, he wahine kaikōrero paki o te iwi Lakota, Kiowa, Apache.

Ki tā Dovie, ka tuitui rātou i ngā tūmomo kara perepere ki runga i wō rātou kakahu kirikau, e kitea ai te ritenga o ngā pūrākau, kōrero paki mai iwi ki iwi atu o tērā taha o te ao. Ko tētahi hoki ko wā rātou kararehe ka noho atua tonu wētahi i a rātou. He tangata whakapono rātou i ngā tohu i te taenga atu ana ki a rātou. Nā he ritenga kei konei anō!!

Ka kite ake tātou ahakoa kei takiwa, ā, kei tētahi taha o te ao, ngā raurau tau ki waenganui wētahi ki etahi. Ka kitea tonu ake ko te ritenga o ngā kara. Ko te rerekētanga anō hoki. Ko ngā kōrero paki koia ka kī ai au he hono, he oranga, he mātauranga tā te kōrero paki a ngā iwi.¹²⁰

Ko tā Dovie¹²¹ he whakahua i te hītori me te whakapapa o ngā iwi taketake Inia o Amerika i roto i wāna kōrero paki. He whakaora i ngā ingoa tawhito, ngā ingoa tuku o tōna hapū e mōhiohia nei e rātou ko ngā bands mō te tangata hei whakaaraa mai i te āria me te mana o ngā kararehe ā-whenua, o te moana, me te rangi. Ka noho ko tōna ingoa e rongo tonu nei ko Dovie, he manu mā.

He whakaaraa mai anō hoki i ngā tikanga tuku iho, me te whakatūpato i te tangata. Ka hoki wāna kōrero paki ki tētahi o wōna iwi ki ngā raupatu o ngā whenua. Arā te iwi (band) Yaquis me tō rātou pakanga ki ngā Amerikana ki runga tonu i tō rātou whenua ki Bear Valley ki Arizona.¹²² Ka tū tana koroua tipuna Bear ki te pakanga ki te iwi pākehā e mōhio nei ki a rātou ko ngā makawe kowhai (yellow hair). Ka here ēnei kōrero ki ngā kōrero o ngā iwi Māori e pā ana ki te pakanga me te raupatu i ngā whenua o aua iwi. Ko Te Kooti Arikirangi Te Turuki

¹²⁰ (Thomason, 2009)

¹²¹ (Thomason, Kōrero ā kiriata, 2020)

¹²² (Wikipedia, 2021)

tēnā e mōhio whānuitia ana te iwi māori ki āna mahi poropiti, ki āna whakakitenga nā te atua - kei te haramai tētahi ngārara, he pōkaiwhenua te mahi. Ka rongo atu koe ki tōna tangi, he whio.¹²³ Anā ka oti, ka tau mai a tauwi me wā rātou ture.

Hai here atu anō ki te iwi taketake Inia o Kanata¹²⁴, ka kitea ngā tamariki pōriro i tāpukenahia, hunatia i raro i ngā wharekura o te hāhi Katorika i roto i ngā mahi tūkino a ngā minita me ngā nane ki te tamariki, he raweke tamariki, he moemoe tamariki ngā mahi. Ko te hara nā te kāwanatanga tonu i whakaae atu kia riro te mana o aua tamariki mā te hāhi Katorika e whakahaere. Kia raupatu katoahia, kia whakahemo atu te iwi taketake Inia o Kanata. Ko te mutunga iho, ka pakanga, ka tahuna ngā whare karakia.

“It was one of more than 130 compulsory boarding schools funded by the Canadian government and run by religious authorities during the 19th and 20th Centuries with the aim of assimilating indigenous youth” – BBC News

Ka hoki anō ki ngā kōrero ā Dovie e pā ana ki wō rātou ingoa taketake. Ko Running Bear tētahi, ko White Salmon tētahi, ko Eagle Eye tētahi o ngā ingoa o ngā tāngata kua tūtaki te kaituhi ki tāwāhi. Ka tapaina e te Pākehā he ingoa māmā, he ingoa Pākehā, he ingoa hāhi mā rātou tonu. Arā kua maunu atu tērā kōrero paki mō aua ingoa taketake, ka noho ko ngā ingoa pērā i a David noa iho. Kua kore tōna mana, kua kore tōna whakapapa, kua kore ia. Ka orite tēnei ki te iwi Māori. Ko ngā ingoa taketake, ingoa tuku iho he kōrero paki tā rātou. Engari i pērā anō te Pākehā, ka whakaeke mana, ka tapaina he ingoa kē, he ingoa pākehā, he ingoa kore mana, kore rangatiratanga, kore mauri, kore whakapapa hei ingoa kārangaranga mō ngā tamariki Māori. Nā ngā kura māhita i whakaeke mana hei tapa ingoa pākehā ki runga i ngā tamariki māori. Nā te kore mōhio ki te whakahua ingoa māori. Engari ināianei, kua tino whai ngā pākehā i te reo māori. Ka whakahua tika i ngā ingoa māori o ngā tamariki.¹²⁵

Anituatua Black

He ruahine a Anituatua Black nō te whārua o Ruātoki, nō Ngāti Koura me Hāmua o Tūhoe. He kura māhita ia i te wā e tai ana ia. Kua iwa tekau ana tau ināianei, kua roa ia e noho ana ki

¹²³ (Nohotima, 1970)

¹²⁴ (BBC, 2021)

¹²⁵ (Reriti, 2000)

tēnei ao. Ko ia taku whāea. Kua kitea e ia ētahi āhuatanga, kua rongo i a ia ētahi mamae i a ia e pakeke mai ana. Kua haere ia ki te mata o te whenua, rāua ko tana hoa tāne, taku pāpā a Taiturakina Black i te mea i roto taku pāpā i Te Hokowhitu a Tūmataurangi Rua Tekau mā Waru.

Ka tīnao atu te kōrero i a Ani rāua ko Tai i Īhipa me te ope rua tekau mā waru i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau whitu tekau mā whitu. Ko tētahi o wā rāua kaupapa he haere ki te temepara. I reira ka rongo a Anituatua i te wairua o Kīngi Tut¹²⁶ e karanga mai ana, e pōhiri mai ana ki a ia ki te kuhu ki te temepara urupā o tētahi o wā rātou noho ai. Ka pau te ngā hāora e kimi nei te māpu i a Anituatua, ka kitea i a e noho ana ki te taha o te takotoranga a Kīngi Tut. Kore rawa te tangata e taea te uru atu ki taua wāhi tapu, kua aukatihia te tangata ki haere ki roto. Engari a Ani. Nā te rongo i te wairua (kāre hoki ia i te paku mōhio he wairua ariki tōna e pōhiri mai ana) ka oti ko te wairua o te Kīngi. Māmā noa iho tōna uru atu, ka heria tōna wairua ki wāhi kē. Ko tā Ani whakapae me te whakapono, i ngā rā o mua, i te wā e ora ana te Kīngi nei, i whānau mai a Anituatua ki Īhipa. Ka hoki wairua mai ki ngā rau tau ki mua ko Anituatua Māori onāiane, tērā pea he uri whakaheke tonu a Ani ki te Kīngi rā, koia nei ia e pōhiri atu ana ki a ia. Ka noho te whakaaro ki te hono o ngā ingoa Ani(tuatua) ki tā Kīngi (Tutankhamun – Tut).

Ko te kaupapa tuarua ki Īhipa ko te haerenga ki te puna wai o Mēri (Mary Magdalene)¹²⁷. Ka tae atu a Ani rāua ko Tai ki te puna wai ka whakakī pounamu wai hei kawē, hei whakahoki mai i te wai tapu ki te kāinga mō ngā rā nui, te whakairiiri mokopuna, te whakatuwhera whare, mō te hiki i te tapu. Ko te waimaria hoki i te mōhio tonu a Taiturakina ki te whakahaere tonekī ki te kawē i a rāua ki runga maunga nā tōna mōhio tonu i a ia e noho ana ki tāua wāhi i te wā o te pakanga. He toki anō a Taiturakina ki te eke hoiho. Kō ētahi o ngā tūruhi kore rawa e taea te whakahaere tonekī, ka mahue ki muri. Oti ana, i a rāua e hoki mai ana ka tohatoha rāua te wai tapu ki ngā iwi hei wai tapu anō hei whakahoki mā rātou.

Hei tāpiri atu, i haere taku tungāne a Taro Black me tana hoa wahine a Miria ki Īhipa i te tau rua mano tekau ki te kite i te puna wai o Mēri ki te whakakī pounamu wai anō pērā i tā Anituatua me Taiturakina. Heoi ko tā rāua kite, he whare kua whakatūhia i runga i te puna wai o Mēri.

¹²⁶ (Wikipedia, 2021)

¹²⁷ Mary Magdolin (Wikipedia, Mary Magdalene, 2021) – tētahi o ngā pononga o Ihukaraiti

Ahakoia kua whakarerekēhia te titiro ki te wāhi puna wai o Mēri kei te ōrite tonu ngā kōrero whakapapa, kōrero paki mō te wai tapu o Mēri ki taua wahi rā.

Ki tā Anituatua¹²⁸ ko te kōrero paki te manawa o ngā kōrero. Ka ora te kaupapa, ko te kōrero ka whai atu. Hāngai mai raro, he taonga e whakaatu ana i tō puku. Ko ngā whakaaro e kite atu, e huna mai ana ngā kupu i āna mōhioanga. Ko ngā kupu e kōrero nei ia ko te ‘paimārie’ ka hoki anō te mārama ki tōna kāinga. Kia tau te mahara, kia tau. Kei tipu haere tāna ngākau. Ko tētahi anō ko te ‘whakamāia’ kei te kaha tonu. Ki tānā, e ai ki taku kuia tipuna a Pihitahi Trainor kōrero, kia eke te kupu ki te tuku, kia mārama tonu kia tūpato te whakahoki kei whānako ngā kōrero.

Hei whakamanionio atu ngā kōrero. He rawe tonu te pō kia mahea tō tinana, koia te wā hei whakaputa i ngā kōrero. Ko te whakapoke i te tangata ‘e tipu e rea’. Wehe atu ngā whakaaro i te marino, kia kaha te ngākau.

Ko wā Anituatua kupu tuku hei tāpiri atu ki ngā kōrero o te tau ki mua¹²⁹. He oranga tonu tā te kōrero paki, kei ngā whakaaro o te ngākau me te mea kei te pai te tinana me te manawa. Ka kore e mahi, whakahaeretia, ka tuku i ngā kupu hei whai. He āhuatanga ngā kōrero. Kāre i te tika te manawa o te kaupapa, arahina ki te kaupapa manawa. Ko te whakamōmōna kia hāngai ki te kaupapa, kei pore noa, ka tika. Kei kona te kikokiko. Takitaki haere ki te wāhi tika ka pai ki te manawa o te kaupapa.

I te kore koe e hāngai i te whakaaro ki te kaupapa. Ka whakawai, ka whakakotiti ngā whakaaro. Ko te whakatau ki ngā tipuna, koutou ngā whakatipuranga. Kei te touareare, ko te mutunga he hao.

Ko te oranga o te kōrero paki hei hiki i te ngākau o te whare, hei oranga mō ngā kuia, ngā koroua, hei oranga anō hoki mō te hinengaro. Noho tōtika ana te manawanui o ngā whakaaro. Kei ngā tiriwhana moko tāne, moko wahine, ka ara mai ki kona.

I te wā ka tae mai te kōrero a o tipuna, ka eke te moko. Ko te koroua, ko Tuhitaare Te Kanapu i tōna taha, tūtū noa tana kauwae. Kore rawa i whakaekehia te mamae. I ohore tana kore

¹²⁸ (Black, 2020)

¹²⁹ (Black, Kōrero ā-waha: Kōrero Paki, 2021)

rongo i te mamae. Ka mutu nā ngā karakia a ia i aukati atu. Ka karakia mai te kāinga, ka whakaaro ake mō rātou kua wehe. Ka tae mai katoa rātou ki tōna taha ki te tautoko. Ko te whakaaro nui ka kitea.

I roto i te wāhanga tuatahi o ngā kōrero a Ani he whakaputu kupu. I roto i te wāhanga tuarua he whakangako kōrero. Ka kitea te rerekētanga o te reo, te takoto o ngā kupu i roto i tōna nei reianga o wāna tau.

Te Waiārani Harawira

He kāwai whakaheke a Te Waiārani nō Ngāti Hāmua, Waikirikiri marae, nō te whārua o Ruātoki. Ko tana pāpā ko Timi Teepa te kaitiaki i a Wairore te kuia tipuna o te awa o Ohinemataroa e kitea ana i tōna hanga e wahine mai ana, e tuna mai ana.

Kei ngā hiwi i runga ake, kei roto tonu i te whārua te urupa nei, ko Te Araiawa te ingoa. I konei te kuia a Wairore e takoto ana. Ka horo te pare tahataha o te urupā i runga tonu i te hiwi nei nā te kaha o te ua me te marangai. Ka ngahoro mai te kuia mai tōna takotoranga ki te awa, ka huri hei taniwha. Kōrero ana te tangata mō te taniwha ka whakahua he whakamataku i te tangata, engari a Wairore, he kuia manaaki i ngā whānau ā he tiaki i ngā awa.

Ko Maria anō tētahi taniwha, he kaitiaki. Ka noho ia ki runga ake i te marae o Te Rewarewa ki Ruātoki. Ko te wahi noho a Wairore ko te hōpua i Ohinenaenae, ā, ko tōna aria he tuna.

Ki tā Te Waiarani Harawira ētahi wā ka kitea e noho ana i te toka i Ohinenaenae e heru ana i ōna makawe pēnei i te āria tōna āhua noho ake. Otirā, he kitenga wēnei a ngā tāngata o reira a ngā kaitiaki o reira. Ka kitea ia i wētahi wā i roto i te wai e haere whakarunga ana ahakoa kei te haere whakararo te heke o te wai. He roka nei ia, a, he rimurimu katoa o runga i taua roka. Kātahi ko ngā wā ka puta ia he wā whakatūpato i te tangata he waipuke kei te haere, a, he ua nui tōna ritenga.

Ko Wairore te kaiaukati i ētahi o ngā taniwha haere ake i te wai kaukau i Ohinemataroa. He wā anō i pakanga te kuia nei i ētahi o ngā taniwha mai te waha o Whakatāne ka whiua atu e te kuia i a rātou ki waho kia kore e uru ake ki Ruātoki.

Ka whāia anō e au ki ētahi o ngā kōrero tuku a Te Wai Harawira e pā ana ki te kuia nei a Wairore. ‘Ko tāna he noho ki roto i te hōpua a Ohinenaenae ka taea te ruku atu ki roto, kāre he whakamataku, kāore hoki he whakaweti. I ētahi wā kei reira ia, ētahi wā kāore ia i reira. Nā, i tētahi wā ko ia tonu i ruku atu i roto ka uru ia ki te anga, kātahi ia ka kite ake he tuna. Ara ake he nui te pīkiwhara, kei te moe, e whakawhirinaki ana ki te taha. I tērā tonu ka uru ake te whakaaro me hoki ia ki rāhaki.’

Te Ahukaramu Charles Royal

He uri a Te Ahukaramu nō ngā iwi o Ngāti Raukawa me Ngāti Tamaterā. He tangata whai i te mātauranga, he ringa pūoro, he tangata rangahau tōna mahi. I kohia e au a Te Ahukaramu nā tōna pōtae toi me tōna mātauranga Māori, otirā ki te whiri atu i te kōrero paki mā te mahi hangarau e mōhiohia nei ko te matihiko.

Ki tā Te Ahukaramu Charles Royal ko te whakaaturanga tōna whakamārama o te kōrero paki, o te pūrākau, te pakimairo, me te pakiwaitara. Ka ahu mai ana kōrero ka tipu ake i te rangahau, ko tāku ka tiki atu e au te kōrero Māori e mārama pai ki au?.

Ka kōrero paki tātou katoa ia te wā, ahakoa kei te aha tātou. Ēkene pea e kore e taea tātou. Kaua e tuku tonu he kōrero paki, pakiwaitara, pakimairo, pūrākau me noho noa ka kōrero puku tātou, ka whakaaro puku noa rānei, ā wawata pukunoa ake. Tērā ka taea e tātou te kama ake i taua kaupapa kōrero. He kaupapa ka whakaara ake hei pūkenga mahi, tērā ka taea e te katoa te whakarite ake. Kātahi ka whakauru atu wētahi tāngata i roto ngā āhuatanga. Me kī ake rānei ko te mea nui ko te whakarato te katoa me te mea hoki he aha ngā whāinga putanga mō aua whiwhinga mā te katoa. Ko te māramatanga o taua kōrero paki, taua pūrākau, pakimairo, pakiwaitara, ko te ia hei kipa i te kōrero.

Ka taea te tohunga o te kōrero paki te takahuri, te whakatakataka i te kōrero tara. Tērā he tohutohu, he akoranga kei roto. Otirā, ko te whakamārama i ngā rangahau me āna whakaritenga pēnei i te pūrākau e taea ai ngā atua, ngā tangata whai mana, katirā, ka noho pono te pūrākau. Ka tae mai ana te pūrākau i roto i te tangata, ka whaimana ia, ka rongorongo i te wairua. Kātahi nei ka puku tō uma, ka puku tō rae, inā noa nei te pono.

Ko te whakapae a Te Karamu Charles Royal, he āhua māmā ake ngā pūkōrero a te pakiwaitara. Kāore i tino taumaha pēnei i tā te pakiwaitara ka noho mana, ka noho atua, ka noho mārō ki te tangata whai mana me tōna rangatiratanga, ahakoa i tērā kei roto i ngā tuinga a Hiniona Pakitua e kitea tōna whakapapa mō te pakiwaitara ki tā Te Ahu Karamu Charles Royal.

E ai ki a Te Ahu Karamu ko te kōrero tara mai te pukupuka a Wiremu¹³⁰ he kōrero ā-waha e taea e te tangata te nekeneke i ngā kupu. Ki tāna whakapono, me tāna whakahou, me tānā whakatapu, kei te kaikōrero te tikanga o te kōrero.

E ai ki ngā tūmomo kōrero a Wiremu Rurutao mō te pakimairo, anei pea ki ngā kōrero ā ngā tipuna o mua. Kāore i taea te whakarite mai i aua kōrero, he wā anō ka tae mai.

Ko tā te kaituhi anei kē tā te Māori pakimairo '*Kei runga te kōrero kei raro te rahurahu*' (Harvey, 2014, p.7). Ko ngā whakataukī ko ngā rotarota. 'Hūtia te rito o te harakeke, kei whea te komako e kō' tā ngā whaikōrero hei whakaniko ai te kōrero, ko te whakapaipai kia kaua e maninohia.

Ka tuku mihi te kaituhi ki ēnei tohunga whakakoikoi i te whakaaro hei tuku i te kupu, te ātaahuatanga o te reo, ka timata ngā kōrero paki.

Ko John Rangihau, ko Sir James Henare wētahi o ngā kaikōrero whakaniko kupu e whakakoikoi ana i te whakaaro. Ko tōna hoa ko te whakatautau. Ko Cassidy Te Ngaere, Ngapi Waaka, Hohepa Kereopa, Te Wharehua Milroy mā hoki wērā.

Ki tāku nei titiro kei roto i ngā whakamārama a Te Ahu Karamu ngā wāhanga me ngā kōrero katoa nei, ka taka i te whakanui ake i te mana o taua kōrero paki, kōrero pakiwaitara, pūrākau, kōrero tara kia rongotia e te tangata ahakoa he aha. Ko te mea ake nei kia puta te kaupapa, he momo ōritenga me te mea ki tāku nei kia mau i ngā kōrero o tōu ake iwi me tōu ake mita, koia tā te kaituhi i āna rangahau he whakakitenga.

Joe Harawira

¹³⁰ (Rurutao) Ko Shakespeare

He kāwai whakaheke a Joe nō ngā iwi o Ngai Te Rangi me Ngāti Awa. He kura māhita a Joe Harawira i mua. He tangata manaaki i te taiao, he tangata mau tiriwhana. He tangata kōrero paki. I tīkina e au ngā kōrero ā Joe Harawira i taku uiui tuatahi i te tau 2004 (Harawira, J. 2004), mai taku tohu paerua. Kātahi ka nuku mai ki ēnei tau ka tātai ai mehemea he ritenga, he rerekētanga, ā, kāore rānei. Mā konei ka kitea ngā waihanga.

I te tamariki tonu a Joe ka rongo tuatahi i te kōrero paki e mahia mai ana. Ka rongo i ngā kōrero paki a ngā koroua e whakatautau mai ana i te wā e whaikōrero ana rātou. Tērā kei runga i te paepae. I reira ka tīmata a Joe ki te ngakau nui atu ki tēnei mea te kōrero paki. Ka mātaki ia ki aua kaumātua kia āta oti rawa te taha tikanga ki runga i te marae mēnā he tangihanga. Kua tīmata te pīkari haere, mai tētahi pito ki tētahi atu wāhi kōrero mō te tūpāpaku. Huri ake ka kōrero hāngai tonu ki tangata e takoto mai rā i tōna nei waka kāwhena.

Ka whai atu i ngā kōrero a Joe Harawira i roto i Te Rōpū Wainene o Tua.¹³¹

Nā Lee Timutimu i hoatu tēnei ingoa ki te rōpū nei mō ngā kōrero pūrākau, pakiwaitara kōrero paki, pakimairo, kōrero tara rānei. Ko te tino kaupapa o te rōpū Wainene o Tua me matua tōhunga i te kōrero i te reo Māori ka kohia ko ngā tangata he tōhunga i te kōrero i te reo, otirā, he momo anō rātou e ai ki te kōrero.

I ngā whakamārama a Joe, he reo rua kē tōna. I ako ia i te reo i te kura, ā, i raro i ngā kaiako o Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato. He reo pihikete tōna whakapae ki te tangata. *Ko tana he pōhēhē te tangata kāore he kōrero a te tangata engari he kōrero tonu wā rātou* (Harawira, J. 2016). Ko tātā he tūmomo tangata ka tukua he kōrero. Ko wētahi he pupuri i ngā kupu pakiwaitara nā te koi o te tangata ki te pupuri i ngā kupu. Ka tohuhia ia hei kōrero i ngā kōrero paki. Ko wētahi he kōrero whakapapa, he tangata pupuri i ngā waiata, tangata pupuri i ngā karakia. Ko te whakautu a Joe Harawira, ko tātā kaupapa ko te kōrero ā kete. Koia ko ngā kōrero ā, kupu hāngai o te pūrākau.

Ko ngā kitenga hou i puta mai te mahi ngātahi me ētahi atu o ngā tangata kōrero pūrākau, pakimairo, pakiwaitara he nui ngā akoranga i mau i a Joe me tōna kī kei te kōpīpī tonu ia i tēnei kaupapa te kōrero paki, i te mea ko tātā he kimi i te wairua o te kupu mai hea. Kātahi ka whāia ki tōna mutunga. He nui ngā taonga kei roto i te kete a Joe. Mai tōna timata āna, i tā māua uiui

¹³¹ Te Rōpū Wainene o Tua – He rōpū kōrero paki

i te tau 2004 ki te tau 2016 ki Pōneke. Ka wāriu ake tekau mā toru tau te nuku o te reo o te kōrero paki mai tōna kitenga ki runga ki ngā pae kōrero, ki ngā kura me ngā whare pukapuka. Tērā ko te whakautu, he aha te kōrero paki?. Ēkene pea kei a Joe te whakautu. Ko te wairua o te kupu me whai ki tōna mutunga tā te kōrero paki.

Niwa Short

He wahine ngāwari te ngākau a Niwa. He uri whakaheke ō Ngāti Koura me Ngāti Rongo ki Tawarau marae. I kohi i au a Niwa i te mea nō te whārua, nō Ruātoki ia. Tētahi, kei te mahi hoki ia i tāna kairangi. Ko te kaupapa o tāna kairangi ko te Kereru. Ki āu ka hāngai tēnā kaupapa ki ngā kōrero pai, pēnā i te pōrete me ōna kara ātaahua. No te ngahere hoki ia. Ka kaingakau hoki au i ngā kōrero paki i te mea nō te ngahere tahi māua. I haere tahi māua ki te kura o Ruātoki. Ko tō māua reo he reo Tūhoe, ngāwari noa iho ki te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero. He kuia hoki ia. He kura māhita ia i mua. Mahi ai ia i tōna reo hei whakawhiti kōrero, hei whakamōmōna kupu, hei whakamārama i ngā karere ki runga i te reo irirangi o te Upoko o te Ika. Ka oti he kairipoata ia ināianei.

Ki tā Niwa¹³² “Te mea mai a Aunty (Kohine Ponika¹³³) noho ai te manu nei te Porete i Aotearoa, i mua noa atu o te taenga mai o ngā waka i Te Moana Nui a Kiwa. He manu tino ātaahua ana kura i rite rawa ki te kahurangi te ahua. He whero, he kākāriki, he kamora, he kikorangi, he pūwhero ngā kara. Rērere ai te manu nei i waenga o ngā peka rākau he timotimo i ngā hua rākau hai kai māna.

Na, ko ētahi atu o ngā manu i Aotearoa, kāore rawa i pērā te ātaahua i te Porete. Ka rere ana te porete, muramura katoa ngā tae o āna kura. E karanga ai ngā manu, ‘Ai!tō ātaahua hoki Porete.’

Ka tahuri ngā manu katoa ki te whakaipoipo i a Porete. Ko te kākā tētahi o ngā manu nei. He manu hianga te Kākā. He korokē, he nanakia, he mahi kanehe. He mehameha noa ngā huruhuru o te kaka. Ā, mate kanehe katoa ia ki a te Porete, arā, ki ngā kura whero. Ko ōna whakaaro, mehemea i a ia aua huruhuru, ka noho rangatira ia i te ao nei.

¹³² (Short, 2018)

¹³³ (Ponika, 1970)

Kātahi ka hao ngā whakaaro o te kaka.

'Homai māku e hihī ngā kutu o porete. Ka tika ko aku ngutu koikoi nei mō tēnā mahi. Māku, hai miri te Porete". Whakaponu katoa ki ngā kōrero a Kākā. Whakaae ana te katoa. Kātahi nei tō mātau tino hoa ko te Kākā. Ngata ana ngā hiahia o te katoa.

Moe iho te Porete, ē, me moe ka tika. Ka tatari a Kaka.

Pō rawa ake, e moe tonu ana te Porete. Rere iho te kākā, e hutihuti ana i ngā huruhuru titi rawa ki raro i ana kēkē. Ka rere me tēnā kata anō.

Rongo rawa ake a Porete i te kata whakatake a te kākā, ka oho ake. Tumeke ana, ohore ana ki tēnā kirikau. Ka kite i te Kākā e rere atu ana me āna kura.

‘Aue! ka mau te anuanu, he aha rawa au i whakaponu ai ki a koe, Kākā? Ka hiki te reo i te tangi.’

Ka kānapanapa iho ngā whetu o te rangi, ka arohatia te porete. Ka mauria ki te ara o te Mangoroa noho ai.

Ko te whakapae he momo kōrero paki tēnei mai konei ka mōhiotia he reo whakamārama, he reo tohutohu, he reo ako i ngā tūmomo whakawai, a hopo, a anipā hei whakaohore i ngā pōhēhētanga a kare ā-roto o tōna momo. Nā, kei roto i ngā whakamārama e mau ai te ia o te kupu me te whakapehapeha kei roto nei ngā whakaaturanga o te wairua kino ahakoa kei ngā ngutu he kupu e whakawairua mai ana tōna ātaahuatanga, ehara, ehara kei reira anō e kaurori ana te kino.

Ko taku whakamārama, he kōrero tuku tēnei mai i a Kōhine Pōnika ki tōna whānau, ā, ka taka kia Niwa Short. He tamaiti nā Kohine. Me kī ake nā te tuakana o Kohine a Niwa, ā, e mau tonu nei. Ka taea te whakarite i tēnei manu porete e te tangata ahakoa he tino rerekē. Kotahi he tangata ko tetahi he manu ahakoa i tērā he orite tonu te rerenga o te tūāpapa. Ko te kaupapa he āhua rite.

Ko tā te tangata, nā te kaha whakanui a te tangata, ka pōhēhē ko ia te tīmata me te mutunga. I konei ka whakaeketia e tētahi wairua e kore ia e kite ake i tōna hē ahakoa he aha tōna ringa ka huri ake me te mea hoki i te whakapono ia i taua kaupapa. He mutunga mai tōna āriarika i a ia tonu. Aua atu te mana o tētahi me ōna tikanga e te tangata. Ka kari tonu ia i tāna e whakapono ana. Aua atu tā tētahi. Taihoa ake mēna ka whakaaro ake hoki tātau i te koti o Hohepa, he rite anō i ngā kara muramura i ngā huruhuru o tōna koti ki ngā huruhuru o te porete. He ritenga, tae noa ko te pūhaehae tōna patunga.

I ako te kaituhi i te waiata e whai ake nei i a ia e tamariki ana. Nā, he karakia tōna tīmata, ana ka taka ake ki tōku reianga. Ka whakamāmātia, ka akohia mātou hei waiata whakaeke i roto i te kapa haka o te hau kāinga. I ētahi wā ka whakatākarotia hei kēmu mā te tamariki hei ngahau. Heoi i ngā tuhinga ngā waiata a ngā kaumātua.

Waiata Tautoko

Ka Kotahi Tī

Ka kotahi tī,
Ka rua tī,
Ka haere mai te pati tōre,
Ka rauna,
Ka rauna,
Ka noho te kiwikiwi,
He pō,
He wai takitaki,
Nō pī,
Nō pā,
Ka huia mai,
Kai ana te whētū,
Kai ana te marama.
Ko te tio e rere rā te pekapeka
Kōtore
Wīwī,
wāwā, hekeheke te manu ki ō tau,

Tīhei mauri ora!¹³⁴

Ko ngā kōrero whakamutunga a Niwa e whakapono ana ia i te kōrero paki he wāhanga mō ngā kōrero paki, he tikanga anei koa ko te kōrero paki, katahi noa nei ka oti ake taku kōrero.

135

Minita Tokai Nohotima

Uiui ā waha 20/04/22

He Minita o te Hāhi Perehipitiriana ki te marae o te Kākano ki Moera o roto i a Pōneke. Ko te hāhi he akoako i ngā mea o te hāhi. Ko te tangata hāhi he whakatinana i ngā āhuatanga o te hāhi. Ko te tangata kia pūmau tōna aroha i te atua kei waenganui tēnei aroha ia rāua. Ko te tangata ka whai ngā mahi o te ao, ēngari ko te atua arā noa atu ia. Ka mea ia kotahi noa tāna ki te tangata kia karakia ki a ia ko ia noa. Ko ngā mea i waimaria i te kite i te atua. Ko rātou ngā whiwhinga. Ko ngā tangata i rongo i te reo o te atua, he hōnore, he kororia i ngā kupu i puta mai te ngākau. Ko tētahi hei whakatakoto, hei whakamārama, he nui ngā kupu me ngā kōrero i mau tonu ki ēnei kōrero e te tangata. Nā wai, nā wai, he wā ka wareware, ka tīmata i te tuhi runga i ngā pereti mai reira he pukapuka, paipera, waiata, hīmene kei runga waea, pukemata, kūkara. Otirā ko te kōrero paki hei whakaari whakaora i au kōrero mō tāua wā e taea ai te whai atu i te ia o ngā akoako me ngā tohutohu. Ko Tā Tokai Nohotima, ko tāna kua rongo ia i te reo o te Atua, e whakangahorohoro kupu ki a ia me te mōhio kāre te Atua i tawhiti mai tōna taha āhakoā kāre anō ia kia kite.

Ki tā Witi Ihimaera (2020) Myths are a rich blend of facts, fiction and the fantastical, religion philosophy and history. All the original stories, myths and histories were recited orally, demanding phenomenal skills of recall, though no doubt they took new directions when memory failed. Once parchment was invented, all the various narratives could be recorded more easily and kept by early historians, priests and librarians.

He mahi mīharo te paki e whakauruuru ana i ngā momo kōrero paki, pakiwaitara, kōrero pono, kōrero hītori, kōrero whakapono, hāhi, rapunga whakaaro. I kōrerohia weneki kōrero

¹³⁴ (McLean, 2002)

¹³⁵ (Short, Kōrero ā-waha: Porete, 2020)

tuatahi ā waha nei, kā tonu kia whakawai i ngā kōrero. Heoi anō ka kawē ki wāhi kē atu i te wareware i ētahi o ngā kōrero whakawai. Kātahi nei te tuhi ka hua, ka māmā ake te whakawai i ngā kōrero nei. Nā ngā kaihopu hītori, pirihi, whare pukapuka i mau a tuhinga tuatahi.

Ko te akonga i puta i tēnei ko te whakarongo ka mōhio, ko te aroha ka mārama, ko te whakarite ka tutuki, ko te whakamoemiti ka ora. Ka pānui ake i wētahi atu pukapuka i rangahautia e te kaituhi, kei reira wōna tohutohu. Otirā, kei te tāngata ōna ake whakaaro e ahu ana ia ki hea. Whakamāmāhia ngā mahi kia kaua e whakauauahia.

Mareta Taute

I kohia te kaituhi i a Mareta i te mea ko ia tōna pā harakeke. I a Mareta e pakeke ana, i te tai tonu ia ka whakaekēhia te kōrero paki ki runga i a ia. Kātahi ka tīmata ia ki te tū ki te kōrero paki i a ia e tamariki ana ki mua i te marea, ki te whare pukapuka, ki ngā whakataetae ā-rohe, ka tuhi pukapuka, ka tū ki te kōrero ki te mura o te ahi ki ngā Manu Kōrero. He kāea haka, he kaitito waiata. Nā reira i whakatō kē te kākano ki roto i a ia mai rānō. Ko tāku he titiro ka aha i a me ēnei taonga o te mātauranga māori e rite nei ki tā Hineiwhakataea i homai ki āu hei tuku anō ki waku mokopuna ngā tamariki a Mareta.

I kite, i rongo a Mareta tuatahi i tēnei āhuatanga te kōrero paki mai te kōpū o tōna whāea. Puta rawa mai ki te ao mārama ko tana whāea tēnā e whakangahau ana ki te minenga i te tū a te kaihaka. Ka rongo ia i te haruru o te reo tangi, o te reo rere, me te reo ngahau mai i ngā waiata, ngā mōteatea, me ngā haka. Ka kitea te nukunuku, te oreore o te tinana, me te hiki, te takahi o te waewae, te piu o te hope me ngā whakatautau o waenganui. Ko ngā whatu hoki, te matakū e! Nā ngā kupu me te rere o ngā kōrero ka mau i a Mareta hei kapekape i tana whāea i a ia e pakupaku ana. Ka tipu te ngākaunui o te reo Māori me ngā momo tangi. Kātahi nei te hono kōrero ki ngā whakamārama ia waiata, mōteatea, haka ki a ia me te mea hoki he pūrākau kei ia wāhanga e whakaatu mai ana te kaihaka. Ka hiahia katoa a Mareta ki te tū ki te haka ahakoa i tērā ka noho tōna whāea ka ako, ka tohutohu i ā-wairua o wana kia Mareta, mea rawa ake ka whakatautau pērā tonu i tana whāea.

He maha tonu ngā kaupapa i tutuki e Mareta rāua ko tana whāea i a ia e tai tonu ana. Ko te tū ki te mura o te ahi ki te haka ki ngā rohe maha o Aotearoa puta rānō ki tāwāhi, ki Taiwan, ki Ahitereiria ki Amerika anō hoki.

Ka pupū ake anō he kaupapa e noho pūmau tonu ana ki te ate o te whāea o Mareta i tōna kitenga, koia ko te tū ki tōna kotahi i mua i te marea ki te tuku kōrero paki hei whāngai i te hinengaro o ngā kanohi kitea. He wahine kōrero paki tonu te whāea o Mareta i mua rawa i te whānautanga o tana kōtiro. Ki tā Mareta titiro he toki kē tana whāea ki te tuitui kupu, ka whakatakoto kōrero hei mahinga mō te marea kia whakarerea ngā kitenga o taua wā tonu, ka haere ā-wairua nei ki wāhi kē, ki te wāhi e kōrero nei te kaikōrero paki. I te mutunga kua whenua te kaupapa, kua kite te tangata i te hōhonutanga o tēnei mea te kōrero paki e ārahi nei i a koe ki wāhi kē. Ko te toi anake te kupu, ko te mārama a te kaikōrero te kitea, ko te kōrero paki e kore e warewaretia. Ka noho tēnei ngākaunui ki roto anō hoki i a Mareta me te mea hoki e tai tonu ana ia, ka hiahia anō ia ki te tū ki te kawē i te marea ki runga i te kaupapa kōrero paki ka haere ā-wairua nei ki wāhi kē. Ka oti ka uru a Mareta ki ngā whakataetae kōrero paki ā-rohe, ka tū anō ki te kōrero ki te whakataetae nui e mōhio ana ko Glistening Waters¹³⁶.

Mai konei ka huaki te ao ngahau, te ao toi, me te ao kōrero paki ki a Mareta. Ka tū ia ki te kōrero mō ngā kaupapa katoa, ko te nuinga he kaupapa o taua wā tonu. Ko te kaupapa o ngā kaupapa e maumahara tonu ana a Mareta ko tāna tū ki te kōrero ki ngā whakataetae Ngā Manu Kōrero mō te kaupapa whakaekeke a ngā pirihimana ki Ruātoki¹³⁷. Ka hoki ngā mahara ki ngā kōrero tuku a ngā kuia, koroua mō te hītori o Ruātoki i te wā e ora ana a Te Kooti Arikirangi Te Turuki. Ka puta te kaupapa nui e mōhio whānuitia ana ināianei ko te mana taurite. He kaupapa hōhonu, he kaupapa pēhi i te tangata, otirā he kaupapa hāmene i te hauora o tōna iwi. He mahi kino ā-tinana, ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro nei e kore rawa e warewaretia. Ka noho te whakaaro ki roto i a Mareta, he hōnonga tonu tā te kōrero paki ki te hauora o te tangata.

Ko te pātai a te kaituhi, he aha te kōrero paki ki a koe? Ko tā Mareta, he ao, he mana anō te kōrero paki. Kei roto katoa ngā tūmomo āhuatanga katoa o tēnei mea te orange o te tangata i roto i te kōrero paki e kore e kitea e te kanohi kitea, engari ka taea noa iho te rongo, ka mōhio, ka mārama. He kōrero tuku, he kōrero katakata, he kōrero ngahau, he kōrero tene, he kōrero whakaoho i te hinengaro, he kōrero pukuriri, he kōrero mamae, he kōrero whakatūpatō. He rauemi e whakamahi ana i te tinana, i te hinengaro me te wairua o te tangata, ka mutu he rauemi kawē wairua ki wāhi kē.

¹³⁶ Glistening Waters (Hayes, 2008) – He whakataetae, he whakanui i te kōrero paki ā-iwi.

¹³⁷ (Patterson, 2008)

Kei Te Poari Hauora ā Rohe o Te Awakairangi me te Upoko ki te Uru (2DHB Hutt Valley DHB me CCDHB) a Mareta e mahi ana ināianei. Ko ia te Kaiwhakahaere Matua ki te whakatairanga āraimate Kōwheori (Korona) ki te iwi Māori e noho ana ki raro i te whakaruruhau o ngā poari hauora a rohe e rua nei.

Ko tāna, i te taenga mai o te mate Kōwheori tekau mā iwa ki Aotearoa i te tau 2020 ka pātai mai te Tumu Whakarae o te Poari Hauora ā Rohe o Te Awakairangi ki a Mareta i te hiahia ia ki te ārahi i ngā mahi mō te iwi Māori o Te Awakairangi kia puta ngā karere, me ngā kōrero ki ngā whānau mō te ngārara nei. Ko te tuku kōrero whakatūpato ki te iwi te mahi. Ko tāku he whakaae atu me te mōhio tonu ko te iwi māori kei muri e kakari haere ana i roto i te ao hauora i ngā wā katoa. Kore kore rawa ahau e tuku kia hinga te iwi Māori nā te kore mōhio, me te kore mārama i ngā nekehanga o tēnei ngārara, otirā ngā mahi me ngā whāinga e whakatakoto ana te Poari Hauora ā Rohe o Te Awakairangi.

E ai ki ngā rangahau ko te whakapapa i ahu mai tēnei mate mai te whenua o Haina. Ko te whakapae ko wētahi tangata o te iwi o Haina nā rātou i kai ētahi tūmomo kai katoa. Ka hoatu ngā kīnaki, i te mutunga ko te whakapae a noanei te reka kia rātou. Taka rawa mai ki tēnei tūmomo kai, ko te pekapeka. He momo anō te pekapeka, ka here atu ki ngā mokoweri o te ao kōhatu. E hīkoitia ana e ngā kararehe e kore e kitea i ēnei rā. Heoi, he ao anō rātou, ka mate atu. Otirā, ko te whakaheke o te taniwha ko te pekapeka.

Ko te whakapono o te iwi o Haina, kei roto i te kai nei wētahi āhuatanga e kaha ana ngā kiko o te tinana o te tāne, o te wahine. Me kī koa he whakaaraara ake i ngā kikitoto o te tangata. Heoi, kia hoki ake i te matūtanga o te kōrero, i kitea i ngā rangahau o te pekapeka. I roto i te tētahi wāhanga o te tinana o te pekapeka he kaha te kino, he pirau, kia kaua te tangata e kai. Nā wai, nā wai, whakatika atu te tāngata nanakia ka tunua te pekapeka nei ā ka kai. Tērā ka whakaeketia te mate ki taua tāngata kāre i roa ka pā ki ētahi atu, a, ki te hapori ki Haina. Ka tau ki te rua wiki, ka puta te mate ka pā ki wētahi atu. Ka tīmata te mate o te tāngata. Mea rawa ake ka pā taua mate ki te hapori, huri rawa ake kua haere te mate nei ki wētahi atu. Tere tonu te haere o te mate nei kāore i taea te aukati ake. Ko wētahi o ngā tāngata kāre rātou i te mōhio kua eke kia rātou. Ka puta rātou ki waho o te whenua o Haina ka hoki ki wō rātou papakāinga ki ngā whenua kē o te ao. Mōhio rawa ake te tāngata kua whakaeketia rātou e te mate nei, he

parekura kei te haere!. Kua tae te mate nei ki Amerika, ki Ūropi, ki Ingarangi, ki Wīwī, ki Itari, me kī ake kua tae ki te ao, ka tau mai ki Aotearoa.

Ka tīpako ake i tērā o ngā kōrero paki a Arama me Iwa i te wā i haere rāua ki roto i te mārā kai. Nā te mahi nanakia a Iwa ki a Arama kia tahuri mai ia ki te kai i te āporo, ahakoa i kī atu te atua kaua e kāinga te āporo, ka kāinga tonuhia e rāua. Tōna mutunga ka whakaekehia e te atua kia iwa me ngā wāhine katoa o te ao, te patunga, te whakamamae o te whakawhānau o te wahine. Kei te pērā tonu te whakamamae o te whakawhānau o te wahine i ēnei rā.

Ko tā Mareta he whakakotahi i ngā rangatira māori, ngā iwi, ngā kaiwhakahaere māori, ngā whānau Māori me ngā rātonga Māori katoa o te rohe. Ka whakawhitiwhiti kōrero, ka whakawhānau anō mātou ki a mātou kia noho tonu te aroha me te whakapono ki waenganui i a mātou anō ahakoa te aha. I taua wā tonu i te puku a Mareta me tana tamaiti tuarua. Kei reira anō te whakatūpatotanga mōna.

He nui ngā āwangawanga i whakaeketia ki tōna tinana, tae noa ki tōna hinengaro, pēnei koa, ko tāna manaaki i te iwi Māori i roto i te hohipera o Awa Kairangi, Ka pēhea tana āwhina?. Ko te whakarite i ngā kaupapa mō tēnei. Otirā, me tōna tamaiti e tipu ana i roto i tōna tinana. Ka mahi ake mai te kāinga te nuinga o te wā. Tōna waimaria mō te katoa, engari ko te hinengaro me te wairua kei wāhi kē e haere ana.

Ko tāna he whakatakoto i ngā rautaki mō te iwi me ngā tikanga mai te mātauranga o te hauora. Tua atu i ngā whakatūpatotanga ā te tākuta me tōna nēhi mō tana pepi. Ka taka kia rua noa iho ngā tāngata ki tōna taha hei whakawhānau i a ia. Ko Ohia tēnei i tae mai i te tau 2020. I ohore te whānau i tōna taenga moata mai ki tēnei ao, engari ahakoa i tēra i tae pai mai ia me ōna painga. Ko te whakaaro me whakamoemiti ki wēnei wahine whakawhānau i wā rātou tamariki, me ngā āwangawanga mō te kōwhiri.

Ka kitea ngā ōritenga o te pūrākau o Iwa mō te whakamamae ki te whakawhānau pēpē, tamariki. He paki tēnei e hāngai ana ki ngā whakapono o te hāhi. Ka tīpako ake i ngā kōrero pakiwaitara Māori hei hononga atu. Ko te kōrero mō Papatuanuku rāua ko Ranginui i tō rāua piritahi, ka moe, ka puta ngā hua ki waenganui i a rāua anō.

Ka tutuki ngā mahi whakatūpato ki te iwi, ka tae mai anō he kaupapa. Ko te whakapara huarahi kia whai āraimate rewharewha te iwi Māori e noho nei ki Te Awakairangi i raro i ngā aukatinga me te rāhuitanga o te Mate Kōwheori. Ko te whai āraimate rewharewha mā te iwi māori anake me te mea hoki kāre tātou i te mōhio ka aha te ngārara i waenganui ia tātou hei ngā rā, ngā marama me ngā tau e haere ake nei. Ko tā Mareta whakaaro, kia kaua hoki tō tātou iwi e parekurahia pērā i te mate Rewharewha Paniora (Spanish Flu).

He Akoranga Hou

Tēnei kaupapa te mate kōwheori he mate kei te ora tonu i tēnei wā (2020 -2021). Ko wai ka mōhio āhea rawa ka mate motuhake. Kei te ara mai anō, kei te haere mai a muri. Heoi, tērā ka noho tēnei mate hei patunga kia mate noa te tangata. He whakaaraara, he whakatūpato ake i te iwi. Ko te mea hoki, ka kore tātou e aro i te whiu o te Mate Korona ki te ao, ki ngā iwi, ā, ki tō tātou iwi Māori, ko te mutunga he parekura kei te haere. Ka tāorotia te katoa, ka mate te reo Māori, otirā, ko tā te kaituhi e whakapono nei, ko te reo te rongoā mō ngā mate. Ko te mate hinengaro tētahi o aua mate ka pā ki te katoa mēnā ka tukua e te tangata kia pā ki a rātou. Ka pā te mate korona ki te tangata ahakoa ka aha, tae noa ki te hinengaro. Ka weherua ngā whakaaro o te tangata. Ko tā te kaituhi whakapae, mā te reo e whakaara ake a maumahara. Kei waenganui i ngā whitinga kōrero, kei konā kua tīmata te miri haere i te tangata i roto i ngā kōrero mō ngā iwi, ā, mō te mātauranga me ngā pūrākau, kōrero paki, ngā waiata tikanga, karakia, ka kore kua mate wēnā o ngā taonga.

Ko tētahi ako i puta i te mate kōwheori koia ko te tere whakaeke o tēnei mate ki runga i te tangata, ahakoa ko wai te tangata. Nā, ka whakaaro ake i te reo tauīwi, te reo pākehā te reo e kawē ana i ngā whakahaere hurihuri puta noa ki te ao. Koia nei te reo e kōrerotia e te tangata. He mea pai tēnei? He aha ranei? Ko te mutunga ka mahue te whakamārama tika e hāngai ana ki te mate me te ngārara, kua mahue te tirohanga whānui o tēnei kaupapa me te whakapapa e here ana ki ngā mamae o iwi kē e ai ki ngā hītori. Kua whakarerea te mana o te reo taketake hei kawē i ngā whakahaere mō aua iwi tonu. Te reo ā-iwi, te reo whenua, reo whakaora i te wairua o te tangata. Hāunga atu i ēnā, ko wētahi pēhitanga e utaina atu ana ko kiriweti, ko ngā kaikiri i te tangata he patunga anō i te wairua, he patunga i te whenua. He maha tonu ngā putanga hou, ngā putanga tawhito e noho kaikini nei i ngā iwi i roto i te kaupapa kotahi.

Ko te whakaaronui ko tātou. Ko te iwi ka taea te hono i ngā whakapapa, ngā kōrero paki, pūrākau waiata, tikanga, whakapono, mauri ki tōna maunga, awa, hapū, iwi. Kei kona ka tuku ki ngā whakaheke, whakatipuranga e mōhio ai rātou ko wai rātou i tēnei ao. Kei konei te āhuatanga o te whakatūpatō. Heoi, ko wētahi o tātou e kimi tonu ana i a rātou, e kimi tonu ana i tō rātou reo, kia kaha! Kei te aroha atu, kei te tautoko atu!

Nā konei ka whakarite ake te huarahi hei whai atu. He akonga kei roto, he whakatūpatō me te whakakotahi i te whakaaro o te tāngata hei akonga hou. Ko ngā kōrero ka puta ko te Mate Kōwheori, te hapūtanga, atua, parekura, kaikiri o ngā iwi, te pakanga tuatahi, pakanga tuarua. Koia wētahi ātu o ngā kōrero ka puta mō tēnei tuhinga.

Hei hiki ake i wēnei kōrero he huarahi anō mō te kōrero paki puta noa i te ao. Kei tēna iwi he kōrero paki he pūrākau wā ngā iwi katoa. Ko te rerekē ko ngā reo, ngā mita, ngā whakapono me ngā tikanga ka rerekē āhakoia i tēra ko te tūāpapa he rite tonu i a te wā ka hoki putuputu atu ka whakahua i tēnei kōrero ki te kaipānui.

He whenua iti a Aotearoa, engari ahakoia i tēra i pā tonu ki ngā iwi o konei hoki. Ko te mate nei e kore e kitea. Kei te takiwa e haere ana. He momo maremare kei ngā ware e haere ana. Ka puta ake, ka matihē ake, ā, ka mare ake ki wahona. Koia nei te kī, e kore e kitea engari ko tōna ngau i te tāngata ka wehi kē. Ko ngā tāngata tino pākia ko ngā pākeke, me ngā mate whakawhiutia kei wō rātou tinana e mau tonu ana.

I te tau 2020 te marama o Kohitātea ka pā te mate nei ki ngā iwi o Aotearoa. Ko te whakatau i te kāwana kia noho ngū te whenua me te tangata. Ka aukatia te papatākaro nā ngā kaupapa e pā ana mō te tangata. Me noho ki wō rātou kāinga mahi ake. Ko te hunga e kaha puta ana ko ngā kaimahi hauora noa iho.

Ka whakatautia ngā kura kia kore ngā tamariki e haere ki te kura. Ka whakahaeretia ngā mahi akoako mai tawhiti, mai te rorohiko. Ko ngā akoranga kei runga i te ipurangi. Ko ngā mahi katoa i mahi mai te kāinga. Ko ngā kaimahi, kei te mahi mō te Hauora ahakoia he aha taua mahi ra. Ka haere tonu wā rātou mahi. Ko ngā tangata i pāhia ki tēnei mate ko ngā pakeke, ko ngā kaumātua roto i ngā whare mauuiuu, a, heoi, e kōrero noa nei mō ngā tangata o Aotearoa.

He rerekē mō ngā iwi o te ao i whakawhiua kinotia rātou ahakoa ka whakatautia kia mau āraimate rātou, me tūpato. Kore rawa rātou e whakarongo, kātahi nei ka horapa te mate ki ngā tāngata.

Ka hinga atu te mate kowheori i te tau 2020 i roto Aotearoa. Ka whakamoe wētahi, ka hurō wētahi, ka noa te whenua. Ka tīmata te hokihoki o ngā tangata ki ngā mahi, he hōnore. Kua puta te rongō ki te ao, ko Aotearoa te wāhi pai o te ao hei noho mō te tāngata nā te māmā o te noho i raro i tēnei mea te rāhui. Kua kore te mate kowheori ki tēnei whenua. Ka tīmata te muia o ngā tāngata mai ngā whenua kē. Kua hoki mai anō ngā whānau o Aotearoa i whakawhiti ki tāwāhi ki te whai orange mō rātou me te mea hoki ka rangatira rātou ki reira,. Noho atu mō ngā tau maha tae rawa i te whiu o te mate kōwheori ka hokihoki mai te tangata ki Aotearoa. Ko te painga kua tīmata ngā tangata ki te āwhina i ngā mahi o Aotearoa. Kua tīmata wētahi ki te tautoko me te āwhina i ngā hāpori o Aotearoa.

I te tau 2021 ka hoki tuarua mai te mate kōwheori ki Aotearoa. I whakaeketia ki Tamaki Makaurau me ngā hāpori o te Nōta. Whakatika atu te Kāwana ka utaina he rāhui mō te kotahi wiki muri iho i tēra ka titirohia mēnā e pai ana. Mai reira ka hikitia te rāhui kia hoki ngā whānau ki ngā mahi. Ko wētahi o ngā hāpori i roto Pōneke i whakaeketia e te mate kōwheori. Ehara te katoa ko wēra i rāhuia kia noho ki te kāinga mahi ai. Engari kia kaua te whānau e piri atu kia rātou āhakoa te aroha o tētahi ki tētahi, i whai rātou i te ture motuhake.

Ka taka anō te kaupapa whakatūpato ki mua i a Mareta ki te whakahaere i te āraimate kōwheori ki te iwi Māori. Ka mutu kua puku anō a Mareta me tana tamaiti tuatoru. Me kī ake koa, kei tētahi wahine tōna ake mana mō tōna tinana mō tōna ukaipo.

Nā konei ka timata te whakaara ake i ngā tāngata mai te kāwanatanga me mātara te whakarite kaupapa ture mō te mate kōwheori! Whakatika atu te Minita ka whakaritea kia haere ngā whakatūpato ki ngā iwi katoa. Heoi, i mua rawa i tēra kua timata ngā iwi Māori ki te whakatau i wō rātou pātaka kai hai whāngai i ngā kaumatua me ngā whānau kua kore he kai mā rātou ki wō rātou kāinga. Ko te āhua o te manaakitanga tēnei, ā, ko te tikanga Māori tēnei ki te whāngai i te tangata. Otirā ko ngā kaumatua ngā tuatahi whai muri i tērā, kātahi nei ko te whānau. Ka tīmata te rōpū māori pēnei i a Kōkiri Marae, ki te whakarite he tōtō kai, ka tuku haere ki ngā kāinga o ngā kaumatua. Ko wētahi ka whakaatu he pātaka kai i waho mai i wō rātou Marae pēnei i a Te Kakano Marae i Moera. Ka whakakī putupututia te pātaka mā te tangata. Kua

kore he mahi mō ngā whānau hei hoko kai, ā, kua kore e taea te haere ki waho mai te taone ka noho ki te whārua noa. Ka noho i roto anō ki te whānau i tō rātou taha. Kua whakatautia kia iti noa te tangata e haere ana ki ngā tangihanga, ā, ki ngā kaupapa kia kore e rahi ake i te 50 te huihuinga. He uaua tēnei mā te iwi Māori, ko wētahi o ngā kaumātua he tangata rongonui e kore e taea e ngā whānau ki te tautoko. Nā te Pirimia i whakatakototia he ture kia iti noa ngā tāngata mō ēnei kaupapa. Ko ngā kaupapa i whakatakototia ko ngā tangihanga, ko ngā mārena, me ngā whakawhānau tamariki.

Ko tā Minita Rawiri Poihipi - i kī ake ia he iti te hāpori ki Te Whānau ā-Apanui e kore rātou e pīrangi kia uru atu ētahi rāwaho ki tō rātou whenua ka kawea atu i te mate kōwheori ki waenganui i te iwi. Mēna ka uru atu, ka horapatia te iwi ki raro, ka mate katoa rātou. Koia tāna whakatūpato kia rātou, ā, whakatūpato hoki ki te tangata rāwaho. Kāre i roa ka ara ake wētahi atu o ngā iwi ka aukatitia atu rātou i ngā tāngata o wētahi atu wāhi kia kaua te tangata rāwaho e uru atu ki o rātou papakāinga. Ko te orangatonutanga te take.

Ko te painga o wēneki mahi, ka ora tonu ngā kōrero paki i roto tonu i ngā whānau o ngā hapū, i roto i ngā hāpori. Mēna ka whiua e te mate kōwheori, ka mate tonu atu ngā kōrero paki me ngā pūrākau.

4.3.3 He aha te rerekētanga o te kōrero paki ki te pakiwaitara me te pūrākau?

Haromi Williams

He kaiako, he ringa raupa mō te iwi o Tūhoe, he kaiwhakarite, he whakahaere i te Ahurei mō ngā pūmanawa o ngā tangata. Ka whakarite i te pukapuka marau ā Tūhoe mō te mātauranga, mō te taha hauora. Ka kōrero ake mō tōna marae a Te Māhurehure, te tūpāpaku, te whaikōrero, ngā tikanga me te marau o Tūhoe. 24.4 2022

Ka noho kōrero pono ngā pūrākau o ngā iwi koia tōna rerekētanga ki te pakiwaitara he kōrero makere noa mai te pakiwaitara kāre i te tino motuhake. Engari anō te kōrero paki. Ka kitea tēnei mahi te kōrero paki ki te pae o ngā whaikōrero o ngā tangihanga. Ka puta ngā kōrero paki mō te tūpāpaku a i te wā e ora tonu ana te mate i konei kua puta rawa ake ngā kōrero hātakehi. Nā, kua wātea, he wā hei whakatā mō te pae ki te whakatipu kōrero. Mā te kōrero paki hei āria haere kia wātea te pae te whakatipu kōrero, ā, ki te whakatō wairua mō wētahi o

ngā tangata tū ki te whaikōrero. Ko wētahi wā i roto i te kōrero paki kua uru mai he kōrero tua atu i te kaupapa me ngā kīnaki ki te taha me ngā whakatautau hei kīnaki i mahue ki muri mō taua wā tonu. Ka whakaoratia mai i taua hekena tonu e te kaiwhaikōrero mō taua kaupapa. Na kua tīmata te paki.

Ko wētahi āhuatanga rerekē e kōrero nei a Haromi ka pā ki tōna marae a Te Mahurehure i Ruātoki. Mēna ka puta he kupu hou mai ngā manuhiri kua tahuri te pae tapu ki te wānanga i taua kupu, a, mēnā rānei he whakapapa kua tere tonu tētahi ki te kama atu i ngā hononga ki te mate e takoto ake me wētahi atu kōrero kapekape ki te taha raweke rānei. Na, mēna i haere tawhiti te whakapapa ki pārengarenga kē tōna mutunga, kātahi nei kua araara mai ngā wairua. Kua whaitaringa te katoa ki taua kōrero me te marama o te katoa i te reo o te hapu, te reo o Tūhoe. Kei konei te putu o te kupu. Kātahi ka tuku kōrero anō a Haromi mō tētahi wāhanga hei kōrero, koia ko te mate, inā ka mate te tangata nāna tonu ia i whakamate ka heria tōtika ki te urupā, kaore e tukuna he kōrero mō taua tangata nei. I konei ka huri te kōrero paki hei tikanga mō te tikanga.

Akonga hou

He whakamārama tēnei mō te tangata i whakamomori, me te tikanga e pā ana ki te tuku i a ia ki tua o te ārai. Ko tēnei wāhanga he akonga hou hei tikanga. Ko te whakapae, i waenganui i ngā kōrero o te pae me te tangata whakamomori ka patu i a ia anō ko te kī a te pae kia kaua e whakaekehia e te whaikōrero. Tukua ma te kōrero paki ia hei tuku. Ko tāku nei ki tērā i riro nā te kōrero paki i whakarangatira te tangata, nā konei kāre i tino pēhia te whānaupani i te whakamā, nā te aha? kei te kōrero paki te kōrero tuku ki te tangata mate i te whakamomori, he mate kapa ki te hinengaro. Ko wai, ka mōhio i te pūtaketao o taua mate whakamomori.

Ko te whakapae a te kaituhi ki konei he wāhanga toa tō te kōrero paki ki runga i wētahi o wō tātou marae. Otirā, ka pā ki tēnei kaupapa. Mei kore te kōrero paki hei tuku atu i te mate ki te kōpu o te mate ka kore te pouwaru e noho kōpapa me tōna whānau.

Marau

Ko te marau o Tūhoe mō Tūhoe, mā Tūhoe noa iho. Otirā, i tohetia e te iwi o Tūhoe ki te Tāhūhū o te Mātauranga e pīrangi ana a Tūhoe mā rātou e tuhi tō rātou marau. Ahakoa ka pā

ngā akoako mō ngā waihanga o Tūhoe tonu, kāre mā wētahi atu. Kia kaua te Tāhūhū e kī ake ki a Tūhoe me whai rātou i te marau o Aotearoa. Kāore e hāngai taua marau ki te iwi o Tūho. Kāore i roa ka pīrangi wētahi iwi ki te whai atu i ngā tapuwae o te iwi o Tūhoe mō wō rātou marau. Ka hipa he wā, he tau, kotahi tau mai te whakaputa i te tuhinga o te marau o Tūhoe mō ngā kura o Tūhoe. Ko te mea i kitea i te mutunga o te tuhi i te marau ko te maroke o te reo. He tino tuhinga, he tohutohu te nuinga o ngā kōrero. Kua mahue ki muri te ātaahua o te reo me te pūtaketanga o te reo. Koia ko te kōrero paki, kāre tēra i tuhia i roto i te marau hei ako i ngā tamariki mai te tangata kōrero ki te kōrero paki. Koia nei tētahi āhuatanga hei hoki tuarua atu. Ka hoki atu i tēnei wāhanga mō te reo o Tūhoe.

Rosita Teepe-Tiopira

Uiui ki runga waea pūkoro 25.4.2022

He kaiako o te kura o Ruātoki. Ki tā Rosita ko te pūrākau he kōrero pono, he kōrero tuku iho, hei tauira ake mēna i noho te tamaiti i te taha o te kuia me te korua kāre anō kia rongotia e tētahi atu mō te kaupapa. Ka akotia taua mokopuna ki wētahi atu kōrero, ā, ka whānui ake te māramatanga o tōna ao mai ngā kōrero tuku a aua kuia koroua rā. Ko te pakiwaitara, hei tauira ake, ko Hinepūhokurangi kua rongohia mai wētahi ake taua kōrero rā. Engari te hokinga atu ki te kāinga, he kōrero atu kē mō te tipua mō Hinepūkohurangi.

Ko ngā rerekētanga o te pakiwaitara ko ngā kōrero pēnei i ngā atua Māori. A Tangaroa e noho atua nei ki te moana, te awa, te repo. A Tāne Māhuta e tū atua nei ki te ngāhere, Tāne whakapiripiri. A Ruaumoko te atua rū whenua, whakaputa ngāwhā.

Ko te Kōrero paki he whakakatakata i te tangata koia te rerekē. Ko te mutunga mai ko te tahu he ritenga ko te rerekētanga ko ngā kaupapa.

Kero Nancy Taite

He wahine whai ora mō te tangata. He kuia karanga ki ngā marae o Tūhoe, ki Te Arawa. He kaiwhakahaere, he kaiwhakawā ki ngā Hui Ahurei. He kaimahi kiriatia, otirā he Pou Tikanga mō te Manatū Hauora. Kātahi tonu he wahine kaikōrero paki.

Ko tā Kero ko te kōrero pūrākau he kōrero tuku iho, he kōrero whakataū, he kōrero nā tāua ake. Ko te pakiwaitara he kōrero ngahau whakataū ako koia te pakiwaitara. Ko te kōrero paki he kōrero whakatakē ngahau, he kōhimu, he whakahāwea, ā, he kōrero i mahia noatia. Engari kia tūpatō tonu, kei uru atu koe ki aua kōrero, ka tauiratia ko koe.

Te Mare Molly Turnbull

He wahine māori a Te Mare, he kaiako ia. He mārama ki ngā mahi roto i ngā kura. He wahine mahi māra kai, he ako i ngā mokopuna me pēhea te whakatō kai mō te wāhanga o te tau. He kuia, he kaikōrero paki, he whakarite kaupapa mō te hāpori. Ka awhi i ngā whare karakia ki Whakatāne ki te ako i te whakatō kai. Ko te kaupapa ko te oranga kai, he tuku kai mō te pakeke. Ko tāna mahi he whakahaere i te kaupapa mō te tangata e pīrangī ana i tēnei mahi.

Ko tā Te Mare ka tahu rawa he ahi ka kōrero paki ki waho. Ka whakataetae rawa te kōrero kia pono hei kapekape. Ko te kaupapa hoki kia matua mōhio ake ōna hoa me pēhea rawa te painga o te tangata ki te kōrero paki. Ka taea e ia te whakaatu i tōna mātauranga mō taua kaupapa hoki ki reira ka kitea te toa mō taua kaupapa me te toa o te reo me ngā pūkenga whakareirei mai o te toa. He tūranga anō tō tēnā. Ka hoki ake mā Tūhoe anō a Tūhoe e kōrero. Ko rātou e mōhio ana ia rātou me wā rātou ake kōrero. Koia te whiwhi i a tātou anō. Ko wētahi āhuatanga ko ngā wāhi ka kōrerotia te kōrero paki ko ngā whai mahi kai, māra kai.

Ka tareka te tangata ki te kōhi kai roto i ngā māra i te marama o Poutūterangi. Ko tētahi o aua wāhi nei kei Paneteure marae. He marae tawhito kei Ngāhina ki Tāwera o te whārua. Ko ngā kōrero mō te taiao, mō te papatahi pai rawa atu, paehue ana nei i reira. He miraka kau katoa ngā mahi i reira. Ka hīkoi haere ki te taha i te wāhi ka puta ngā kōrero mō te rau tipu. He tāima tēnei, he rēweti, he kāpeti tēnei. He kōrero pono tonu wēnei. Ka mōhio ka whakataū i te reo kia mārama ngā tāngata, ā, me te taringa whakarongo he aha ngā mahi i mahia i taua wā.

Kia kaha tātou, hei tuku i te reo, hei whakamene i te reo kia mau ai te reo.

Hei taura ake i ngā kōrero a Te Mare ki roto i te kōrero paki mā ngā tamariki

Tērā tētahi kuia noho ki Ngāhina. Ko tōna whare, kāore i tawhiti mai i te taha o te marae o Paneteure. Ia ata, ia ata, ka oho te kuia nei a Te Mare, ka whakarite ia ki te kawē tōrerewai hei

waiwai i ngā huawhenua me āna putiputi. Ka kite ake ia i te pūrerehua e rere ana mai rāhaki, ka whakatata mai, ka rere tītaha. Ka mau ngā whatu a te kuia nei i te ātaahua o ana parirau. I taua wā tonu ka hau mai te waiata a te koroua a Hirini Melbourne mō te Pūrerehua. Ka tīmata te kuia rā ki te waiata.

*“Pūrerehua rere runga hau
Papaki parirau rere runga hau
Ka piki ka piki runga rawa e
Papaki parirau rere runga hau
Ka tau ka tau runga pūāwai
Pūrerehua rere runga hau
Ka whānau hua a pūrerehua
Kātahi, ka rua, ka toru, ka whā
Ka rū, ka rē ka puta e whā whē
Ka kai, ka kai ka pau ngā rau
Ka huri ngā whē hei tūngounga
Ka puta ki waho he upoko nui he waewae roa
He pairirau rū rū rū rū rū rū rere runga hau
Pūrerehua rere runga hau
Papaki parirau rere runga hau”*

I te mutunga o te waiata ka titiro ake a Mare ki wōna kākahu, kua huri pēnei tonu tōna rite ki te pūrerehua. Kātahi ia ka hiki ake anō i te waiata.

“Pūrerehua rere runga hau..” kātahi ia ka papaki i ana ringa kia rite ki te parirau. Ka hīwana haere i a ki roto i tōna māra kāri waiata ai *“Pūrerehua rere runga hau papaki parirau rere runga hau..”*.

Ahiahī rawa ake ka hoki a Mare ki tōna kāinga i reira ka tatari ai ki te kite anō i te pūrerehua rā. Ko te whakapae mēnā ka pīrangi ki te haere ki te kite i te pūrerehua me moata tonu te haere, meikore ka rongo ia Mare e waiata ana, e kene pea e hīwana haere te rere runga hau.

Ko ngā akoranga i puta i whakamahia te kōrero paki hei kōrero ngahau ki a are taringa ake te kaiwhakarongo (tamariki o te horopaki nā). Otirā ka taea tenei wāhanga hei rauemi awhina mō

ngā mōmō kōrero ki ngā tauira ki te ako me pēhea te whakatakoto i tētahi āhuatanga mō te kōrero paki. Ko te tuhi anō hoki ka pēhea te tuhi e mau ai te tūmata, a waenganui ki te mutunga mēnā he mutunga anō hoki.

Ko ngā akoranga i kite i roto i te kōrero paki nei hei whakarāpopoto i te akonga

1. I tīnao mai ngā kōrero ā Te Mare mai tana uiui, ko tōna wāhi noho kāre i tawhiti mai te marae o Paneteure
2. He wahine whakatipu kai me te putiputi.
3. I kite ia i te pūrerehua, ā, he hokinga mahara ki te waiata ā Hirini Melbourne o Tūhoe
4. He reka ki a ia te waiata i taua waiata rā āhakoā nōna noiho ēnei whakaaro, hei aha ma wētahi
5. Ka uru mai te wairua i roto ia Te Mare, ko tōna whakaritenga he pūrerehua
6. Kua tau kē te ātamira, ko te māra me te hau
7. Kei te pai te katoa kāore he whakararu
8. Ko ngā kare ā-roto i puta ko te harikoa, mīharo me te mahana
9. Ko te akoranga mea nui katoa ko te tuku kia tamariki tonu te ngākau

Hei whakarapopoto ake ko te whāngai matua ko te whakareri, te whakarite i ngā kōrero mō te paki. Rangahautia ngā kōrero. Hoatu kīwaha, he kupu kua rongo kē e te taringa whakarongo me mārāma te whakahua kupu me te whakaora mai i te kaupapa o te manawa.

Ki tā Bruce Burton (1995). “Storytelling has always been fundamental to human beings. Stories have to be used to entertain, amuse, excite, teach explain to make sense of the world and to help understand each other, all stories are narratives they use story lines and sometimes some lines don't have simple storylines”.

I roto i ngā whakatakotoranga a Burton kua kitea te kōrero paki e kōrero nei te kairangahau, kaituhi e kī ana nei ko te storytelling ki te pākehā (Story – paki, telling - kōrero). Anō nei kua whakahua i te mahi a te kōrero paki “storytelling” he whakangahau, he whakatō wairua, he whakahihiko, he whakarata, he whakamāramatanga i te ao o mua, onāiane mō apōpō. Ka mutu he kitenga hou, he akoranga hou ka puta.

Ka āhei tēnei ki ngā kōrero paki o Hinemona me Tūtānekai me tō raua aroha i waenganui i a rāua. I riro nā te tangi o te pūtātara i ārahi ki a piritahi, kia moe tahi, kia kotahi ai wō rāua wairua ahakoa te aha, mai tawhiti nui. Nā te reka o te tangi mai o te pūtātara me te haere o te wahine nei ki te kimi he aha tēra tangi mai motu kē. E tō nei te wairua kia haere me te mea hoki kore rawa te matakū i eke ki a Hinemona. Ko te reo o toi e kukume ana. Kātahi nei tētahi atu tīmatanga me te rerekē mai o te hou atu ki te kōrero paki. He nui ngā akonga, he rahi ngā kama kei roto i te tīhae o te manawa o tētahi ki tētahi. Oti atu kei te tangata kōrero paki anō hei kati, hei whakaora, hei tāwai haere, hei whakanoa i tāna e tuku ana.

Kia tīkina atu tētahi o ngā tauira a McDrury, J., Alterio, M. (2002). “Critical analysis is important because it involves examining the relevance of.... existing knowledge, challenging assumptions and imagining and exploring alternatives within storytelling and reflection. It is important that such that analysis of stories is not critical in terms of fault, finding or blaming, but rather focuses on gaining understanding and exploring possibilities and alternative options”.

Ka hāngai ēnei kōrero a McDrury, J., Alterio, M. (2002) ki a Te Mare. I a ia e whakatipu kai ana mō te whānau me te hāpori he akoranga i puta me te wairua o āna tohutohu i te wā e kōrero ana ia. Kua wetewete, kua arohaehae kē a Te Mare i tāna kaupapa i te mātauranga Māori, i te mātauranga ā-iwi.

4.4. Whakarāpopoto Upoko

Nō reira, e tika ana kia mihia e te kairangahau te kāhui kaiuru nei, mō a rātou kōrero tuku hai tautoko mai i taku kaupapa rangahau.

Kore rawa au e whakahē i ngā kōrero a tēnei kāhui uiui. Ahakoa te aha nā rātou wēra kōrero me wā rātou whakapono. Ka mīharo ake i ngā kōrero i tuku mai ki te kaituhituhi. Nōku te whiwhi, me te mea hoki, āe, he tika ko aua kōrero katoa he tuku kupu mai ngā tipuna me te waimaria i mau taua kaupapa.

Ko wai tātou ki te whakawehewehe i ēnei āhuatanga mō wā tātou kōrero tuku. Ahakoa te aha ka rata katoa tātou ki te kupu o te reo. Ko te mea nui kei te kōrerotia te reo, kei te whakaaratia mai te kaupapa i roto i te reo. Aue, kei rongotia ka kitea te māramatanga me te mātauranga o

te iwi Māori, tāwhai anō i pēhia te iwi Māori ki raro. Ka noho tātou e kō nei ki te whakaaraa mai anō i ēnei tūmomo kōrero. I ēnei mōmō pūkenga.

Kāti kua noho te upoko nei hai whare tapoto pupuri kōrero. E tika ana kia whakamanahia te kaupapa o te upoko nei, koia nei te tuatahi ōna kua tuhia, kua pukapukatia. Me te kite atu, ka noho ēnei hōmaitanga hai orangatonutanga mō te reo, mō ngā kōrero paki, mō ngā whakaakoranga mō ngā uri whakaheke o te wā me ngā uri kāre anō kia whānau noa mai.

Nō reira, ko te upoko tuarima e whai ake nei, koia ko te whakatakoto i ngā hua i puta i tēnei rangahau me ngā akoranga hou i puea ake hai kohikohi mā ngā uri whakaheke.

UPOKO TUARIMA

Te Otinga

“E moko, he aha ō ako?”

Whakapuaki Upoko

Ko ngā whakatakoranga kōrero i roto i tēnei upoko kōrero, ko te whakakapi haere i taku kaupapa rangahau, arā, “He aha te kōrero paki?”

Kua kite ake nei tātau i roto i te upoko tuatahi i tirohia atu ngā tūmomo āhuatanga o te kōrero paki. I reira ka kukume ake i ngā tūmomo āhuatanga ka whakarite i te rākau kōrero. Koia ko ngā āhuatanga ka iri ki te tuanui o te whare, tērā e hiahiatia ana taua rākau kōrero. Ka toro atu, ka tīkina atu, mai konei ka whakakīhia te kete mātauranga i roto i te kōrero paki. Ka whakatūhia ngā kaupapa ki runga, ka whakairi atu, ā, ka tango mai. Koia nei ngā āhuatanga o te kōrero paki. He tātai, he kōrero hāpai, he kupu kōrero, he herenga kōrero, he kōrero tuku iho, he huihuinga whakaaro, he huihuinga tāngata hoki, ka mutu he akoranga. Kei roto i tēnei o ngā āhuatanga rangahau, mā te kōrero paki tonu e whakaatu i ngā pūkenga hei whakaora, hei whakaniko, hei whakaara mai i te reo mātauranga Māori, nā whai anō, i te Māori tonu.

I roto i te upoko tuarua, i whakaatuhia te hōhonu me te whānuitanga o te puna mātātūhi e pā ana taku kaupapa rangahau e hāngai pū ana ki te kōrero paki. He aronui ki te huihuinga mātātūhi kua tirohia ake e te kaituhi, e tika ana kia uru mai ki roto i ngā wāhanga rangahau o

te kaupapa nei. Ka tīmata ki te whai māramatanga o te whakautu ki te pātai matua. Ko te whakaaro hōhonu mō te whakaara mai i te ahi manawa ki roto i te kaituhi mō te kōrero paki mai tōna kitenga tuatahi i a ia e tamariki ana.

I roto i te upoko tuatoru, i whakapuakina ake tēnei wāhanga rangahau hai huarahi kohikohi mā te kaituhi i āna kaupapa me ana kōrero rangahau. Ko ngā putunga kōrero o roto mai i tēnei upoko e tūhura āna i ētahi tikanga mō te rangahau. Ko te whakarite tērā o te kaituhi i āna huarahi rautaki kohikohi i āna kōrero me āna rangaaau mō te kōrero paki. Ka tīpako haere i ngā kōrero a ngā kaituhi kōrero paki ka hono haere ki te hunga e ngehegehe tonu nei ki tēnei whenua koia ko te here ki tōku ake iwi, ā, ko te mātauranga ā-iwi, kātahi ka tapae ake he aha te hua ka puta. Ka whai māramatanga mō te rerekētanga o te kōrero paki, te pūrākau me te pakiwaitara.

I reira ka kitea te whānuitanga o te kairangahau i kapo ake i roto i te wāhanga o ngā tikanga rangahau. Ka mutu i konei anō ka wherawherahia e te kairangahau ngā tūmomo huarahi rangahau kua whakamahia e wētahi atu kairangahau hai kaupapa Māori, hai kaupapa ā-iwi, ā, hai kaupapa ā-kōrero paki anō hoki. Ka noho tonu ko aua kaupapa rā hai ārahi i taku pou tara ā-waho mō Te Tapoto. Hai reira i tirohia ake ōna wāhanga me ōna whakamārama e tuitui nei i te kaupapa rangahau o te kōrero paki hai akoranga, hai painga, hai tātai kōrero mō ngā papareanga me ngā uri whakaheke o Ngāi Tūhoe me ōna karangatanga hapū.

I roto i te upoko tuawhā, ko te upoko kohinga kōrero, uiui kaiuru. He upoko whakahirahira, he upoko whakatakoto i ngā kōrero tuku iho a tēnā, a tēna kaiuru mō te kōrero paki. Koinei te upoko mō ngā kaiurupare o te wā. Nā rātau nei i takoha mai a rātau kete kōrero hai whakatairanga i taku kaupapa rangahau. Nā o rātau tātai kōrero, he kōrero kāre anō kia kitea, kia tuhia rānei. Ko te urupare whakahirahira o ngā kaiuru kore rawa au tino mōhio kia tae rā anō ki aku mahi rangahau ka kitea he kaiako katoa rātou, pēnā i au. He kaikōrero i te reo Māori, he ringa toi. He whakapono katoa i te kōrero paki hei rauemi mā tamariki, mā ngā tangata, mā ngā iwi. Me tā rātou whakapono kia kaua e whakamoetia te kōrero paki kei rite ki te moa. Ka toro atu anō ki wētahi tohunga e mārama ana ki te rerekētanga o te kōrero paki, te pūrākau me te pakiwaitara e ai ki tā rātou whakapono.

Mātauranga ā Tūhoe ki tā Ngāti Koura

Ko tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga he whakamārama he aha tā te kaituhi māramatanga, heoi ka tīnao mai wētahi o ngā kōrero mai tōna tuhinga paerua. Nā, ka kakari ake i ngā mātauranga ā Tuhoe ki tā Ngāti Koura.

Hei hīmata whakamārama noa tēnei i te ingoa nei a Ngāti Koura. Na, ko te koroua tipuna nei, ko tōna ingoa ake ko Koura Kino. He koroua tino tere te weki ki te mura. Otirā, ka tau tēnei ki ngā whakaheke. Heinoa, ka whakatika atu ngā whakaheke, ngā mokopuna ki a whakakoretia te ingoa Kino. Ka hiki ake te ingoa Ngāti Koura hei ingoa karanga me te mea hoki kua tīmata ngā whānau ki te puta haere ki waho o te wharua.

E whā ngā hapū o Ngāti Koura. Kei Ruatāhuna, kei Te Teko, ā, e rua ngā hapū kei Ruātoki. Nā, i nuku mai te kaituhi mai te marae o Waikirikiri, te marae o tōna kuia a Hineiwhakataea Nohotima ki te marae o Otenuku, te marae o tōna koroua ā Tei Nohotima ki te whārua o Ruātoki i waho mai o Whakatāne.

Kourakino

|

Tamatengahae

|

Kahurapare

|

Pahiko

|

Te Ngahuru

|

Waiariki

|

Tamarau

|

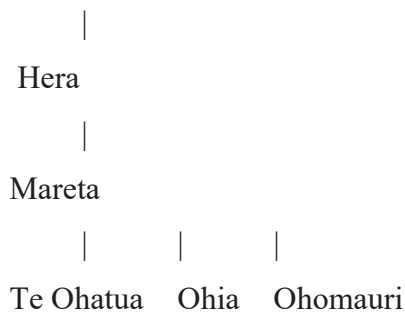
Mareta

|

Tei

|

Anituatua



Kei runga ake nei te whakapapa kia āta kite ake i te here o te kaituhi ki te tipuna nei ia Koura Kino. Kotahi tonu te rākau whakaheke whakapapa ki te kaituhi. Koia nei tētahi āhuatanga i roto i ngā whakapapa o Ngāti Koura me ōna mātauranga, ā he Tūhoe katoa rātou. Ko ngā ringarehe o Ngātikoura. He Tūhoe katoa. Ko te mangai o te Hāhi Ringatū, he Ngāti Koura ko Tamarau Takurua o Tūhoe.

Ko te mātauranga o Tūhoe ko te whakahui mai ngā hapū i raro i te maru o te Hui Ahurei. Ko ngā huinga o ngā kaumatua, ko ngā whakarite o ngā hapū i raro i te maru o Tūhoe. Ko te haere ki ngā hui a ngā iwi, ka whakahoki kōrero ki ngā hapū hei kawē kaupapa pēnei i ngā hauora o Tūhoe, papakainga, te mate kōwheori.

Hei hiki ake ko hapū oneone te tuatahi o ngā hapū i Aotearoa i mua rawa i te taenga mai o te waka o Mataatua mai Hawaiki. Ka moe rātou i ngā wāhine o Ngāti Koura. Kātahi ka puta ki waho ko ngā uri hapū oneone ko Ngāti Koura kei raro i te maru o Tūhoe.

Hei tautoko i ngā kōrero kua whakatauhia, ko te waiata nei e whakahono ana ki a Ngāti Koura. Ko ngā hono ko Kumara te kuia o Tamarau. Ko Tūmatauenga te marae koia te hono ki te kaituhi. Ko Haumapuhia te taniwha ki Waikaremoana kei kona tēna anō o ngā hono.

E kui Kūmara:

E kui Kūmara tēnei te whare i moe ai

Kia moe atu au i te marae kino

I te marae o Tūmatauenga

Titi rere pō ki o rere ao

Tau atu ana ko Waikare rā (ia)

Rukuhia e koe te ruku a te kawau

*Kia ea ake ana ko Haumapuhia
Ngaua i runga, ngaua i raro
Ngaua i te tipuaki o Rangatipua
Tuatua i a Rata, i a Wahieroa
I a Tāne e tū ana
Hai koiwi mō te tangata
Hai rānaki ki tō koutou mate
Kia tohe Makauri, e tohe te ariki,
Rere noa ia rā me he rāhui kawau
Ki roto o Wairau
Kia rehu atu koe ki te hunga
I ngaro ai te tangata
Huna te kokouri, huna te kokotea
E Tū Mariko, te tapiri ana i to taha¹³⁸*

Ko te āhuatanga hei kōrero ake māku ki konei ko ngā mātauranga o ngā whānau tuatahi, kātahi ko ngā hapū tuarua. Ko te mātauranga, waiata, whakapapa, kōrero paki a ngā hapū ngā pūrākau me wō rātou rerekētanga ko wēneki katoa kei raro i te maru o Tūhoe.

Ko te whakaaro a te kaituhi mō Ngāti Koura. Mei kore i ngā mātauranga o te hapū me te mea hoki he Tūhoe katoa rātou, nā reira me whakanui me mau i ngā tohutohu ngā tikanga me te matemateāone i waenganui i tewhānau, i te hapū me te iwi.

Ko Ngāti Koura te hapū
Ko Tūhoe te iwi

Hei kōrero ake, he kaikōrero paki te kaituhi koia nei i tino tahuri ake ki te whai i te tohu kairangi, nā te aha? Kua roa te kaituhi e mahi ana i te kōrero paki. Me wētahi atu wheako, ā, he kaiako tamariki mai ngā kura ki ngā whare takiura, whare wānanga. Kua kite ake kua mahi i te taha o te tamariki me te mōhio me te mārama ake ko tēnei taonga te kōrero paki he huarahi hei hāpai, hei āwhina i ngā tamariki ki te mātauranga ahakoa he aha tā rātou e whai ana.

¹³⁸ Smith. P. S. (1910)

Ka taea e tēnei taonga te ārahi me te tautoko i ngā kaiako ki te whakapakari i wō rātou reo hei aha? Hei āwhina i ngā tamariki ki roto i wō rātou akomanga. Kua oti te whakatau atu i wētahi atu rauemi mahere ako, engari hei te wā ka tuhi ake te kaituhi he pukapuka ako i te kōrero paki mō ngā taumata katoa me ngā tohutohu, ngā aromatawai. Ka taea te kawē he rōpū aweawea ki ngā marae, kura, whare wānanga, kōhanga reo, whare pukapuka, ki ngā tari mahi, Kāwanatanga. Kei te kōrero paki tētahi āwhina, rongoa ki wētahi e taea te whakarite i ngā āhuatanga hei ārahi, hei whakatika i te hē. Ka noho hei painga i raro i te maru o te whakangahau. Ka taea te ako mai ngā taumahatanga o te kaupapa me ngā uauatanga. Ka riro mā te ngāhau hei huri, ka hiki te wairua o te tangata ki te whakarite i te rerekē, te titiro i te kaupapa. Ka kitea ehara noa i te uaua.

Hei kōrero paku māku i mua rawa i taku ruku i tēnei o ngā upoko i te wā i whakaaro ake tēnei ki te whai i te tohu kairangi. I tuku au i te pātai ki au anō - He aha nei te tino kaupapa i te wā kei runga au i tenei ao? He aha ngā taonga e mau nei aku ringa hei tuku mō taku whānau, a, aku mokopuna, hapū, iwi, ā, me wētahi iwi atu o Aotearoa, puta noa ki te ao? I a te wā ka pātai te kaituhi ki a ia anō, me te hokinga mai o te reo whakaaro. Koia ko te kōrero paki! Ka whakatipu whakaaro anō. Aue, kua mārō ia i roto i ngā tikanga o tōna iwi, kua matatau i tōna reo, kua mōhio ko wai ia i roto i te mātauranga Māori, mātauranga a-iwi. Heoi kei roto i tēnei kaupapa e ako ana i ngā akonga hou me ngā whāinga.

Ko te upoko whakamutunga e whai ake nei he kitenga hou kua ara mai i te hokinga tuarua ki tēnei taonga te kōrero paki, tōna mōmō, me te pūkenga e ngākaunui te kaikōrero ki te whakahaere, e ngākaunui te taringa whakarongo ki te ako kia mau. He hokinga mahara, he kitenga i ngā tūāhuatanga o te pēhitanga ki runga i te tangata. He taonga tuku iho hei korowai uhi, hei mōmō tuku karere, hei hiki wairua, hei whakangahau i te tangata.

“Whakatata mai, kia nau atu au i tō taringa.

Tēnei te tuku ki tai, te tuku ki uta, te tuku ki te ao mārama,

E te tipua, kōrero paki ko koe te rongoa mō te ao” – Hera Black-Te Rangi

Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi

I kohia e au Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi hei wāhi whai atu māku i taku tōhu Kairangi, nā te aha?. Nā te mea ko te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi te whare wānanga motuhake e

here atu ana ā-iwi, ā-whakapapa, ā-reo kia au, me te mea hoki ka taea e au te hoki atu ki te kite i ngā whānau inā tūpono ki ngā tangihanga, ki ngā hui marae.

Ko te ako i roto i tēnei ko te matemateāone, whakawhanaungatanga ki ōku ake uri ā, tērā te wā ka tonoa mai e Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi kia hoki atu ki te kauhau mō tēnei kaupapa. He aha te kōrero paki?

Ngā Ture

Kei tēnei wāhanga ko ngā ture o te whare wānanga. Me āta whai rawa kia tae ki ngā akonga noho me te mea hoki kia tau rawa ki tō tuhinga rangahau me whakatutuki i ngā pepa. Ko te utu i ngā pepa me ngā tau e mahihia ana tō tuhinga. Ko te whakarite i te pātai, ko te whai atu i wō kaiako me ngā mahi a-tari, ngā tikanga tuhi, whaikupu. Ko tētahi atu me tuhi rawa kia hāngai ki ngā kōrero kua tuhia, ā, kua tātia ki runga pepa kei wareware ngā arohaehae me te whakarata i te tangata.

Ka hoki ake i te kōrero mō te whakatau i te pātai o te tuhinga roa. Kei konei he wā ka wānanga te tangata mēnā koia te pātai ka rata ki te wairua o te kaituhi, o te kairangahau. I konei e rua ngā pātai i te whakararu ka moea te pō kore tonu i tae mai te pātai tika mō taku kaupapa. Ka tau te whakaaro tērā me tonu au i te atua mēnā ka tae mai he paku whakaaturanga hei hopu i te wairua o te pātai. I te ata ka hoki anō i ngā tuhinga ka tau te whakaaro mō te ingoa matua o te kaupapa, me te mea nei i reira tonu e tatari ake ki a huaki ngā kamo, he kitenga, “He aha te kōrero paki?”.

Ko te ako i konei ki te rangirua te tangata ka pōnānā rānei, tahuri atu ki te atua ka tonu. Kei reira he kitenga, ā, he whakamāramatangata rānei, kia mōhio ake koinei tētahi huarahi mō wētahi tāngata, eke rānei he rerekē mō wētahi atu tangata engari kē, he painga anō tēnā.

Tautoko

Ko tēnei wāhanga i whakaaro au, mā wai hei tautoko ake i au me aku tuhinga me te mea hoki ka hoki anō au, ka pātai ki au anō?. Ko wai ngā tāngata ka taea e au te pātai kei konei tōna tino uaua i au. I te aha kua roa au e mahi ana i tōku kotahi. Kua noho hoki au me tōku kotahi i tētahi wāhanga. Ka tuku au ko āku whakaaro, āku putanga. I whakakaha au ki te pātai ko ngā

whakautu he pēnei, he pēra, he maha ngā whakararu me tōku mōhio tonu kāre au i te rata i tērā, ehara i te mea i whakahīhī. Engari noa he whakanui atu i te pātai me te tono ka waiho ki reira. Ka whiri anō au he hapa wōku ēhara au i te anahera. Ēngari i te mutunga ake me pātai au, ka puta te tono tautoko. Ko tōku waimaria i roto tonu i au te tautoko i raro i taku ihu, ko wai atu ko taku pā harakeke.

Ko te ako i puta he whakapau wā noa i te kimi tangata mai waho. Otirā, tahuri ake i tou ake, ka whāngai atu i ngā taonga mātauranga Māori, mātauranga ā-iwi me tēnā mea te kupu ā kui mā, ā koro mā, mai i te mutunga ko whānau te whiwhinga.

Rangahau

He tikanga anō tēnei i te rangahau ka whai ngā ture me ngā pātai o te whare wānanga, me ngā tohutohu hei whai atu. Kei roto i tēnei wāhanga ia te wā ka tautohe au ki te kairangahau me te kaituhi ahakoa kotahi tonu te tangata. Ko te whakatau ake mei kore ake tēnei i rangahau mō te kōrero paki, tērā kore au e mōhio i wētahi atu o ngā kōrero mō tāku whānau, mō taku hapū, taku iwi, ā, pērā anō i ngā iwi o waho mai Aotearoa. Kua kore e taea e au te whakarere ake ēnei taonga mā te katoa hei whai ake a tōna wā. Ka hiki ake he ringa anō ki te whai ake i tēnei kaupapa, ko tāku, ko wāku kōrero hei āwhina atu mā rātou inā e hiahia ake i te tīmata i wā rātou tohu paerua, kairangi ranei. Nau mai haere mai ki te ao kōrero paki ai ki ao paki ā-hewa.

Ko te ako ki konei he whakapuaki i aku whakaaro i te tautohe a tētahi ki tētahi ētahi wā he painga ki te whakanoa i a rāua tahi. Ka tiki atu i te māramatanga o te kaupapa hei ārahi. I ako au he reo tō te kairangahau, engari hoki kia mauritau. Me whai i ngā kōrero a wētahi atu kua mana te tuhi i roto pukapuka. Otirā, me whai, ka kimi rānei ētahi atu tautoko mai te rorohiko. Koia nei ētahi o ngā āhua i whai atu. Ko te kimi, ko te rapu i ngā kōrero, ka hāngai ki aku whakaaro tuatahi. Mēna hāngai te whakapiri, ka hoki mai ngā pukapuka, ā, mai te kūkara tēnei. I te whai atu au i ngā kōrero a Doherty mō te mātauranga Māori me te iwi mātauranga ā-iwi.

Ko te whāinga i kite ake au i tōna whakatakoto, me tōna nei wairua o te kōrero. Me kī ake nei, he haere tahi wēneki ahakoa he mana anō tō tēnā. He mana anō tō tētahi, ko te mea pea he whakakaro ake te waimaria o tātou te Māori ka taea te tiki atu ka whakamahi te i wā, i te wahi rānei e pā ana ki te tangata. I ako au i te tikanga o te mātauranga, ko te mōhiotanga o te māori

i ngā whakatau here a tēnā ki tēnā me ngā honohono ki ngā wāhanga katoa i mua rawa te taenga mai o te Pākehā tae noa mai ki ngā wahanga o te mātauranga kua mōhio rawa atu i ēnei kawea mai wēneki e ngā Māori ki Aotearoa.

He tauira tēnei, otirā i roto i tēnei tuhinga he nui ngā tāngata i whai atu au. Ko wā rātou tuhinga i ako au, me pēhea tā rātou titiro i roto i wā rātou kitenga tuhinga rangahau pēnei te pūrākau, te reo, te hāhi, te hauora, te kiriweti i te tangata. Me kī ake koa i taea e rātou i te tautohe i ngā whāinga i rangahautia e rātou, ana kua mana. Nā te aha, kua pā ki te pukapuka, kua tutuki te tohu kairangi. I ako au i te whakahaere māhere e taea ai te whiriwhiri wātaka e hāngai ana ki wāku nei kaupapa mahi me te whakarite i ngā kaupapa hono ki tēnei tuhinga.

Tangata uiui

I ako au i te kimi ngā tāngata e ngākau nui nei i tēnei kaupapa te kōrero paki. Ka pēhea te tono ko wai, ka rata mai, ko wai ka tautoko mai, ā, tuku kōrero mai mō te mātauranga Māori he mātauranga ā-iwi rānei. He mōhio i te reo, kāore rānei. Ko wētahi kāore tēnei i te mārama me pēhea te pātai.

I ako au ki te whakarite mahere mō ngā tāngata hei toro atu taku ringa tuhi ki te ngā wāhi hei rangahau mā te kaituhi. Ko wētahi i whakaae mai i te tono, ko wētahi, ā, ēkene pea, ko ngā tāngata tino rata i aro atu ki au kia rātou.

Ka ako au ki te whakarata i te wairua o te tangata me aku pātai. I ako au ki te kawhe he reo hopu i te wā uiui kia reri i ngā wā katoa, i te kore he tuhi ā-ringa te mutunga. Ko taku wairua i te mau tonu ahakoa ko wētahi kupu i whiua mai. Ka puta he oranga mōu i tēnā tohu, he aha koe i whai atu i tēnā tohu kāre kē koe i te rata i ngā kaupapa mahi kua mahia e koe.. Nā reira, i ako rawa au kia mauritau ngā whakahoki te whakautu e rika ana mō ngā taringa o te tangata kātahi ka whai ake. I ako au ki te tuhi i wā rātou ake kōrero kia kaua e tawhiti mai i tērā. I tau mai tēnei o ngā ako ki au hei whakamaumahara i au i te wā e rangahau ana i ngā kōrero a te tangata.

Te kai a te rangatira

He kōrero

Te kai a te rangatira

He kōrero

Mai te rangi ki te whenua

Huri noa i te marae

Te kai a te rangatira

He kōrero

I ako ake au i ngā momo raraunga kouna. Ko te hōrapa whānuitia ki tā te raraunga tatau i te tuatahi kāore au i mārama i tēnei kupu, engari i roto i ngā akonga me ngā wetewete kupu ka taka te kapa. Ka mārama he aha te tino kaupapa o tērā, koia te hōrapa whānui ko te ruku hōhonu ka wherawhera rawatia te matu o te kaupapa, Nā, ko tētahi he whai atu i ngā whāinga tuhinga a-kaute kia eke ngā tuhinga ki te kaute ka mutu.

I ako au he rere tā ia tangata whakatau. Ko te whakamārama ki tāna nei e pā ana i te kōrero paki, engari kua māku e whakahāwea ake i wā rātou whakapono mō te kōrero paki i te aha. I haere mai wā rātou kōrero paki ā-iwi, ā-reo, ā-mātauranga ka hoki anō, ka kī, kei ia tāngata tōna reo, kōrero ake, whakapuaketia au kupu here ki tōu tīmata.

“E moko he aha ngā akonga hou?”

Ngā akonga hou

Kia kua e tere whakapono i te kupu a te tangata me tuhi me ngā piritanga hei whakatūpato i te kairangahau, i te kaituhi kei taka i te raru me te mea hoki he whakatūpato i konei. Ka taea te whakaatu kua mana tō kupu i te tau, i te rā. Nāu i kōrero mai me pēnei, me pērā, kia kore te kairangahau e whakahāweatia. He akonga hou kia tāria aku kupu tuku kei kore e taea e tētahi ki te whakaeke mana ki runga i wāku mōhio. Ko tētahi ako hou i te whai he hoki putuputu ki te kōrero kua tuhia. Otirā kua tau mai he whakaaro hou anō hei kīnaki ake ā, tere tonu ki te whakauru atu i te aha kei te whakatipu whakaaro tonu i te wā e tuhi ana.

Ko tētahi āhuatanga ake te uaua ki te noho i te wāhi mārō te whakautu i te hiahia i te hinengaro ki te peka ki wāhi atu tuhi ai. He uaua hoki te tuku kia mutu te tuhinga i te aha he kitenga, he te whāinga kua puea mai anō. Me whai ki tērā ka kakari atu ko te whakahoki mai te whakaaro ētahi āhuatanga i akotia koia te akonga hou.

Pukapuka

Ko te whakarite i ngā tātai kōrero he momo āhua anō. Ko te whakahoki atu anō kia maumahara ake, kātahi nei ka whakaarara mai. Ko tētahi ako hou ko te āta titiro haere he aha ngā pukapuka tautoko i taku kaupapa te kōrero paki i te mea hoki he hou tēnei kaupapa, he reo kōrero kē tō te kōrero paki, ehara i te reo tuhi.

Ngā Haerenga ki Tāwāhi

Ko taku haerenga ki France me Ingarangi mō te kaupapa kawē atu i ngā taonga Māori ki Oceania. Tuatahi ko ngā kōrero mō ngā taonga o Aotearoa me ngā taonga mai ngā iwi o ngā motu. Tēnā nei whakaaro ake e hia tau kē te pakeke o wēneki taonga. Ko wētahi he moko upoko, he whakairo, he toi ringa, he uku, he kete, he whāriki, he whakakai, ngā taonga mō ngā pakanga ā-Māori nei. He rerekē ngā mumura o ngā tai ki tā te kitenga ā whātu. Ko taku wehenga rua mai i te kitenga i tōku ake haki e iri mai ana koia ko te haki o te Hāhi Ringatū.

Kua ū mai he wairua, ā, kua eke ki te whatumanawa, kua ohoohe katoa ngā rongo kua hikina ngā karakia me te haere o te apakura i te wā kotahi. Kua whakaeke katoa mai a ihi, a wehi, a haku, a roimata kia kamo, a hūpē, he kare ā-roto anō tēnei. Kore rawa i whakaheke mai a matakū engari ko te whakaeke mai ko te whakahōnore ake. Kei te kimi ake au ngā kupu hei whakamārama ake i ngā akonga hou i hīkoi au i waenganui i a niwha mā, i kai au i te kupu, i rongo ngā taringa i a kupu me mita, i kite ā-kanohi, i hongī i a kikokiko, i pā ā-ringa ia tangata ko au a kōrero paki i taua wā tonu.

Nā te tūtaki i ngā tāngata o reira ka noho he whakatipu kōrero i tō rātou taha i te mutunga ko te uiui i a rātou. Nōku te waimaria i whakapiri atu ki te taha o ēnei tāngata. He tangata toi, he tangata ringa raupā, he tangata pupuri i ngā kōrero o wō rātou iwi. Me kī koa he huhua ngā tūranga, ngā pūkenga o ia tangata i tūtaki, i whakarite he wā ki wō rātou taha. Nōku te whiwhinga i wā rātou kōrero i tuku iho kei roto i tēnei tuhinga. Tā te mihi.

Te hokinga ki tōku maunga

He hokinga mahara tēnei i te wā i haere atu ki Te Urewera. Ka piki te kaituhi ki Maungapōhatu ko te kaupapa kia eke atu kia pā atu ki a Tū Te Maungaroa. Ka pātai ake, he aha i haere ai ki reira? Mō te aha te take? Ko te kaupapa i roto te kaituhi i te kapa haka o Tūhoe ki Pōneke, ā, i

te tū mai ngā whakataetae o te Matatini ki Taranaki i te tau 1994 ana ka tū te kapa nei ki ngā whakataetae. Ka whakaritea kia huria te ingoa o Tūhoe ki Pōneke ki a Tū Te Maungaroa. Ka puta te pātai, Kei hea ā Tū Te Maungaroa? I te mutunga ka whakatautia kia haere atu mātou katoa te rōpū ki Maungapōhatu. Ka wātea i te hoki ki te maunga tapu nei a Maungapōhatu. He haere whakakotahi i te wairua o te rōpū, ā, o te tangata. He taura here i a mātou ki tō mātou maunga me ngā tīpuna.

Ka hiki ake waku kōrero ki konei nā te whakaaro ake i te wā e piki ana mātou ki Maungapōhatu me ngā ture me ngā tikanga i whakatautia ki a mātou i mua rawa i haerenga. Tētahi haere ātaahua ko tērā. Ko te katoa o te haerenga he kitenga hou. Engari noa hei kōrero paku ake māku, i te wā ka whakatata atu mātou ki te tiki, ka kite atu au i aku hoa, me ngā whānau e tū ana. Kua kore e nuku. Mau tonu atu o rātou waewae ki te wāhi kotahi. Ka kōira mai tētahi kia titiro whakawaho. I tērā tonu kua tū katoa ngā huruhuru o te tinana, ka āta huri haere ki te titiro iho. Aue! Ka uru ake tētahi wairua aroha, hōtu rawa ki te puku, ā, ka hāua ko te manawa. I reira e hora mai ana rātou. Ai! Kua kukume te wairua whakawhiti ki tua kia taea te noho ki waenganui i a rātou. Ka umere ake, kua hiahia ki te horoi i a rātou, ki te pupuri i a rātou, mai te tamaiti ki te pakeke. Aue, kua kore te ao mārama i taua wā, kua kite ake i te wairua e haere ana. Ka rongo paku ake i ngā karakia e kamatia ana, ā, i ngā waiata. Kātahi ka puea ake au ki te ngā whiti o te waiata a kāore te mokemoke, ka hoki ake au ki roto i au anō.

Ka hī ake anō au ki te tae ki te tihi o te maunga. Ki reira ka huri haere au ki te titiro atu ki ngā maunga tipua. Ka kite i a Taranaki Maunga, i a Hikurangi, i a Tongariro me ētahi atu o ngā maunga. Ko te mihi ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro. Ka oti ki ngā tipua nei, ka uru ake te whakaaro ki roto i au, ka toro ake te ringa ki runga rawa atu kia pā noa atu taku ringa ki tōku kuia. “E Mā, kia pā atu au ki a koe.” Koia te wawata a te mokopuna ki tōna kuia. Kei whea mai te tata. Koia nei ngā whakaaro, kore rawa i uru ake he whakaaro tua atu i tēnā. Nō muri iho ka tau he whakaaro rerekē, engari he kōrero anō tēnā.

He māramatanga i tau, he ako hou i tau. Kātahi nei tōna momo, tōna whakaritenga ki te haere ki tāwāhi me ngā kare ā-roto i reira ki tēnei o ngā haerenga ki Maungapōhatu nei. He wā mai te 1994 -2017 i reira tonu ā-wairua, i reira tonu a-kikokiko i reira tonu ngā kōrero. Ko te waimarie nā tēnei tuhinga i whakaara mai wēneki o ngā kōrero ana kua taea te kōrero paki ake i te tuhinga. Hei kati ake i konei i tae au ki Tū te Maungaroa. I kite ake, i pā ake, i rongo ake, i kotahi te wairua.

Ka whakaaro ake te kaituhi pēnei tonu inanahi tonu nei te haerenga me te mea hoki te ātaahua o tēna haere. Ka mihi ake ki ngā kaimanaaki i a mātou me wā mātou tamariki. I noho mātou i raro i te oranga o ngā kōrero paki me ngā kōrero whakapapa o Maungapōhatu kai tua o te maunga tae noa ki a Te Rua Kenana me ngā mahi o te Hāhi Ringatū. Kātahi nei te akonga hou. He tuatahi tēnei ki au ki te tūtaki i wētahi o ngā tāngata tohunga mārama i tā rātou kaupapa.

Te Huinga Uiui

Kātahi nei tētahi o ngā ako hou ko tēnei, ko te tūtaki i ngā tāngata kōrero paki ā-kanohi nei. Ko te whiwhinga ko tāku, te aha i rongo ake i ngā kōrero taniwha, ngā kōrero ā-iwi tau rawa ki ngā kupu hou i rongo ake a-taringa, me ngā wāhi i tipu ake te kaituhi. Mei kore ake koutou, kāore tonu e mōhio ake i wērā atu o ngā tohutohu. Ko wētahi atu o ngā tangata mai rāwāhi ka kōrero mō wō rātou whenua. Te patunga tangata me ngā whenua i murutia, ka oti ko tō rātou reo i whakakoretia. Ko te ako hou, ka mīharo ake, he rite ngā kaupapa patunga ki wā te Māori. Ko te pātai ake, he aha i tino pērātia ngā iwi taketake o ngā whenua. Ko te ako hou kua kaha tū mai ngā iwi ki te pakanga mō wō rātou ake tikanga, o rātou reo, wō rātou hauora, wō rātou tino rangatiratanga ki tēnei ao. Kua mutu tēnei mahi te takatakahia. Mēnā kāore te kōrero paki me ngā whakapapa, ngā pūrākau, kāore e mōhiotia kei te ahatia ngā tāngata o te ao, kua kore wō rātou mana.

Hei kōrero whakautu mō tēnei wāhanga, he ako hou te mahinga i te pou-tara-ā-waho ki te kaituhi. He huarahi hou tēnei, kua oti te rangahau te tuhi me ōna whakamārama ki te taha e kite ai ngā hono o te kōrero paki i ngā mahi e hiahia te tangata ki te kukume ake. I tōku tīmata ana ki te tuhinga nei, kātahi nei au ka ruku ki ngā rangahau. Kore rawa au i moemoeā ka puea ake tēnei kaupapa hei ārahi mō te tangata, mō tōna hauora, tōna waiora hoki. He tuatahi tēnei me taku whakapae kua tae atu tēnei ki te taha o ngā rangatira pēnei i te kaupapa a Tā Meihana Durie (Durie. M., 2006). Ahakoa ko Te Whare Tapawhā te kaupapa, he kaupapa āwhina i te hunga pakeke kia mōhio ai te ao Māori. Ko tā Tākuta Rose Pere kaupapa Te Wheke, koia nei tā te Māori. Otirā, kua tae te wā kia eke atu a Te Tapoto ki taua taumata. Koia nei taku whakapono me taku whakapae ko te kōrero paki te rongoā mō te ao. Nā te wairua whakangahau i ngā mōmō kōrero katoa, kia ngāwari ai te rere o te wairua o ngā kōrero ahakoa he aha te kaupapa, mā te kōrero paki ka puta he māramatanga he akoranga hou.

Titiro Whakamua

Ka hiki ake ko ngā karakia mai a Tamarau (Milroy. W., 1998) ki a Hape kua tata nei a Hape i te mate ka tukua ngā kupu karakia. Ko wētahi atu karakia mō ngā haere tawhiti, ka tāpiri atu, ka tautoko i ngā mahi wairua. Ko ngā rangahau a wētahi me ngā tuhinga tautoko a wētahi, kua oti i a rātou te whai i wā rātou tohu tākuta. Ko ngā kōrero mātauranga māori ki te mātauranga a-iwi. Ka tauhere te kaituhi me tōna hīkoi i roto i a rāua tahi. Ko ngā kōrero paki tuku me te whakauru i te kaipānui i te hīkoi a te kairangahau.

Ngā Akoranga Hou

He maha ngā akoranga hou i puta, ā, i tutuki te kaituhi. Nā, kia kōrero ake ko te wehe i te kaituhi mai te kairangahau ahakoa ka āhua aniroro te hinengaro ko te kipa haere, te whakahaere me tuhi tonu, me pānui tonu, me whai ngā kōrero a wētahi. Ko te mea i tau ake, ko te whakapono. Ka taea noa tēnei tuhinga ki te whakaoti. Ko te whai i te huarahi me te mōhio ake e tino mārama ai te kaituhi ki tana kaupapa.

Kupu Tuku

Ko tēnei āhuatanga ko te tuku kupu e whakaaro ana i tēnei āhuatanga te kupu tuku. Me kī ake ēhara nāku ēnei kupu, nā tōku kuia nā Hineiwhakataia (Ata) Nohotima kē. Kei pōhēhē te kaipānui nāku katoa, e kao. Ko wētahi nāku, engari tonu mai ngā ngutu o tōku kuia ki te tuhinga nei. Ka noho te pōhēhē hoki me tūpato i te tuku, kei heria katoatia aku taonga, ana kua rite ki te manu te porete, kua kore ana kura huruhuru. Nā, reira ka tuku i ngā kupu e mohiotia ana i roto i te reo, ka whakamahia hoki kia ngāwari te tuku. He ako hou tēnei kia taea te tohatoha ki te rāwaho. Ko te whakatakoto i te kupu kia rere tika te kōrero e here nei ki te kaupapa, ka huaki mai tēnā me wētahi atu.

Tapuwae

Kua tū te kaituhi hei tangata kōrero paki. I whai atu i ngā tapuwae o Tiria Tuhoro, koia tērā i reira te tīmatatanga o te ngākaunui ki te kōrero paki. Kua tū ki mua i te tangata, i te tamariki, kaumatua, pakeke ki Aotearoa. Whakawhiti ki tāwāhi kōrero paki ai. Ki mua i tōna iwi ki te Papa Tongarewa i te wā i riro i a Tūhoe te wāhanga manaaki i ngā taonga.

He taonga tuku, he kupu, he wairua whakakotahi me te aroha o te kuia ki tōna mokopuna. Ko ētahi ko ngā kōrero paki e pā ana ki ngā taniwha me ngā ika a Tangaroa. I konei ka titiro ake tētahi āhuetanga, he kararehe katoa nā te atua.

“E moko ana kua aha ināiane?”

Ko te whakautu i te pātai; he aha te kōrero paki? Ko te kōrero paki te ringa huaki i ngā kaupapa mō te painga o te tangata, o te whānau, o te hapū, o te iwi. Ko ia te rongoa e kimihia nei.

Ko te wawata ka tīmata ngā marae ki te whakaara mai i tēnei o ngā taonga ki wō rātou ake kāinga, hapū, iwi. Kātahi ka tīmata ki te whakauru atu ki ngā hui ahurei. Ko te whakarite mō ngā tamariki ko te Manu Kōrero. Otirā, kia whai tuhinga hoki te kōrero paki ā-iwi, ā-rohe, ā, huri ai ki Aotearoa whānui. Kei aku ringa tēnei kaupapa!

Ko taku tōhe ki te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi kia aro mai ki taku nei, hei tonu ki ngā tāngata kōrero paki o tāwāhi kia haere ake ki Aotearoa. Ko te kōrero paki te kaupapa. He huinga noho ki ngā marae. Ka pō tuatahi kōrero paki ai ki ngā marae o te whārua o Ruātoki. Ka hiki ake ki te wānanga. Koia nei tētahi āhuetanga kāore anō kia mahi hei kaupapa matua mō te painga o te tangata i roto i ngā āhuetanga e pā nei ki te tangata. He nui ngā huinga kua tae atu au, engari kāore anō tēnei kua kite ā-kanohi. Nā reira he tuatahi tēnei, maranga ake.

Kei aku ringa tēnei kaupapa

Ko tētahi he taonga. He maha ngā rauemi ka puta i tēnei kaupapa mēnā ka huri tō ringa ki ngā mahi kāwanatanga, ngā mahi mō te Tāhūhū o te Mātauranga, te Manatū Hauora, Tāhū o te Ture, Manatū Kaupapa Waonga, Manatū Whakahiato Ora, Manatū Waka, kāinga Ora, Te Taura Whiri I Te Reo Māori, Te Kōhanga Reo, kura kaupapa, kura auraki, whare wānanga a wai atu rānei. Ko te kōrero paki te akonga hei oranga hinengaro, oranga wairua, oranga tangata.

Kei au tēnei e pupuri ana

Ko te tino pīrangi kia taea te toro atu ki ngā iwi o tāwāhi kia haere mai ki Aotearoa ka whakarite he kaupapa kōrero paki ki te tū ki ngā marae o te whārua, ka kore ki Te Whare Wānanga o

Awanuiārangi. Inā ka tautoko ake, he whakaaro nui tēnei, ā, he oranga ka puta mō te katoa. He ringa āwhina ki ngā kaiako mō te ako i te reo, mō ngā kaiako hei āwhina. He aha te ako? Me kī koa, he rauemi ki te whakarata i te tamaiti wahangū, tamaiti takatū, tangata hoki.

Ko taku tino whakarite i tēnei tuhinga hei whakarere ake mō aku mokopuna hei pānui ake, hei whakarite he rōpū ake mō rātou, hei kawē i tēnei rongoā ki ngā wāhi e hiahia ana. Tērā ka whakatū ko aku mokopuna ngā waha kōrero mō tō rātou tipuna haere ake te wā. Ko tēnei te manako nui a te kuia ki ōna mokopuna.

Kei a rātou e pupuri ana

Ka hoki ake aku mihi ki ngā tāngata i tautoko ake i tēnei i roto i te hīkoi roa, i ngā wā taka i te pouri, i ngā wā taka i te koa. Ki tāku whānau, kei taku taha i ngā wā katoa. Kāre he kupu e taea te whakatakoto i te koa ki a koutou katoa. Ko te painga e ora tonu ana, e kite tonu ana, e rongo tonu ana, e hīkoi tonu ana, koia tāku. E taku kuia, mei kore ake koe hei kama haere i tō mokopuna, ana kua mōhio, kua mārama, kua tutuki.

Kei roto koe i taku manawa

Tārewa tu ki te rangi

Te tuku ki tai

Te tuku ki uta

Te tuku ki Tāwhaki

Te poho o paki ā-hewahewa

Huriata mai ki a Hinekohu

E tauawhi ki whenua i tōna ngehegehe mai

A rākau nei ko koe Te Tapoto

Huki ā-ringa ki whare

Huki ā-ringa ki riritanga

Huki ā-ringa ki kikokiko

Hinga atu ki tōna kaimau

I rokohonga atu e ngā tipuna

Ka tū tātai arorangi ki te ao e!

UPOKO TUAONO

Te Ohonga

“E moko, kua whakautua tō pātai?”

Whakamārama

Kua ara mai anō tētahi upoko me ōna kīnaki e whakaatu ana i ngā akoranga hou a tēna upoko a tēnā upoko i mahue mai ki muri. Ka mutu ko te whakatau i te here o te whakautu o te pātai e ngau hōhonu nei ki te ate o te kaituhi. Mārakerake te kite atu i te mana motuhake o te kaupapa, te momo, te pūkenga me te rangatiratanga o tēnei kaupapa te kōrero paki. Ahakoa ngā whakararu e hia nei e whakawai ana ki a noho weherua ngā whakaaro a te kaituhi ki te pātai matua. Me te hiahia a ngā whakararu ki te whakahouhia te pātai. Kei ngā kitenga e hora nei te whakatakoto i ngā here ki te whakautu o te pātai matua. He aha te kōrero paki? Ka māro te tū a te kaituhi. Kātahi nei te ohonga ki te ao.

Akonga Hou - Upoko Tuatahi

Kōrero Kati – Kōrero Uhi

Ko tētahi o ngā kōrero hōhonu e noho tapu ana ki te kaituhi, ko te noho hei whāngai i tana pakeketanga i te taha o tana kuia, o tana koroua ki roto i te whārua o Ruātoki.

Ka hoki ake te kaituhi ka whai atu i te wairua o ngā kōrero mō te whāngai. Ko wētahi i waimaria i manaaki paitia. Ko wētahi kāore i waimaria. Kāore i pai. Ka pupū ake te āwangawanga, ka pūwerawera te tinana i ngā whakaaro o te ngākau o te kaituhi. Ka pātai

anō; Me tuhi wēneki kōrero mō te whakahua i ngā kino, i ngā hē, i ngā mahi e kore nei he painga ki roto? Ko te whakatau me waiho ki muri i te tuhinga roa kia huna ana, me tahi i raro o te whakariki ka huna. Otirā ka whakarite te kaituhi ko wēnei wētahi o ngā kōrero me ngā mahi i kitea e te kaituhi i aua wā me te mea hoki ko ia tētahi, ā, wētahi e mōhio ana ia. Ahakoa i tērā, ka whakaritea mā te kaituhi hei tuku i te kōrero, waiho ngā ingoa ki waho tērā ngā tamariki wahine e mōhio ana te kaituhi mai tōna reianga.

Kei te whakamārama, kei te whakamōhio atu he aha te kaituhi i hauhake i te kaupapa nei me te whiu ake i te pātai; He aha te tikanga o te kōrero paki mō tēnei wāhanga? Nā tēnā koa, whai ake, ka tipu ake tētahi whakaaturanga. Ka mārama i te mamae o te tamaiti me te mea hoki ko te kōrero paki hei reo uhi.

Ko tō koutou reo tēnei, tāne mā, wahine mā, kotiro mā, tama mā, whāngai mā. Koutou i riro i ngā ringaringa o te wā. Koutou kāore i taea te kōrero. Oti ake he tika kia rongotia o koutou reo mai ngā āhuatangā, ngā pouritanga me ngā whakawetitanga. Ko te reo o te kaituhi hei whakaara ake hei reo mō koutou. Kua eke te wā mo te matariki ki te whakaoho kia puta, te kupu, kia taea te whakaora i te oranga mō te tangata. Kia kaua e tukua, e tukua kia rite i te ahi ka weto, kao!

Hei whakatau ake nā rātou tēnei mahi ki a koe, ehara nāu! Kia mōhio mai ehara tēnei i te mahi hou mai mua noa atu. He whakaheke whakapapa koia tēnei. Kei reira te tīmatatanga, he hokinga whakamuri. Kātahi ka taea te anga whakamua. Hei aha? Hei whakatūpato i wā tātou mokopuna kia kaua e huri tonu. Kia matāra tātou.

Hei hīmata ake, i roto i ngā tau 1960 ko wētahi o ngā whāngai i pāhia i te whārua. I tukua kia moe ki roto i te whata kānga, ruma kore. He pēke noa te papanarua. Ko wētahi ka whakawhiua i te mahi, āhakoa kāore anō kia pakari ngā tinana. I te mutunga ka takuweputia. Ko wētahi ka tōtia te tinana e mau herengia ki te tēra o te hoiho. Ka whakamahia te hoiho ki te takataka te tamaiti me te mōhio o te hoiho kāore tērā i tika. Kei te rongo tonu ā taringa i te hoiho e tākiri, e kuruwhenu ana i te kore e rata i te kipa o tōna ariki.

Ka tīkina atu e te kaituhi tētahi āhuatanga āhakoa te uaua o te tuku kupu me te whakahua ka whakakaha te kaituhi. Haere tonu ana ngā kōrero, anā, ko ngā whāngai i raweketia, i whātōtōtia, i moea e tamariki tonu kāre anō kia rere te wai o te atua. Kōtiro mai, tama mai, i

whāwhātia, i kōraputia e te tangata. Ka tūkinō te aroaro, te tou o te tamaiti, ka whakaeketia e te kaitao tangata i te tamariki. I te mutunga o te tourekareka a taua tāne. Koutou, kei te mōhio ko wai koutou! Tere tonu ki te whakatau te kupu kōrero muna ki te tamaiti. “Ka noho tēnei āhuatanga i waenganui i a taua. Kaua rawa koe e kōrero ki tētahi atu, ko koe te mutunga!”

Tena koā, whakaaro ake mō taua tamaiti i te wā e tūkinotia ana tōna tinana. Kahore he huri mōna. Me pēhea, ā, ka aha? Ka kimi ake, ka kimi ake. I te wā e tūkinotia ana te tinana ka tau tētahi āhuatanga koinei he huarahi mōna. Me haere tōna wairua, tōna hinengaro ki te wāhi e rata nei tōna wairua. He wāhi atu i te mamae, kei takiwā kē e kimihia ana te kōrero paki hei pēhi atu i te mamae. Anei he rongoa mō taua wā paku. Mā te kōrero paki hei aukati i ngā momo whakaeketanga. He kōrero paki ātaahua tōna whakaritetanga. Ko Hinepukohurangi hei tauira noa; mēna he pātai mō Hinepukohurangi. Wherawheratia te tuhinga ka kitea ngā kōrero mō Hinepukohurangi. Ko te mea nui he wāhi ka taea te uru atu ki ngā whakaaro mō taua wā e haehaetia a roto ake i a ia, me te mea hoki ehara ko te whakawairangi i ngā whakaaro, engari ko te whai atu i te kōrero paki hei rongoa, hei āwhina ki a kōre ia e rongoi i te patunga me te mamae o tōna tinana mai taua kaiatahi. Te kai a te kuri!

Ko ngā reo ka rongohia ko te ūmere, ko te mamae, ko te wehenga o te whakaaro, ko te wairua kore, ko te tangi, ko te hotu, ko te whakamā, ko te whakaiti, ko te wete i te mana tamaiti tōna whakapapa me ōna here ki ōna tīpuna. Ko te piko o te tuarā, ko te tūpou, ko te huri hei pēpē e takoto ana, ko te whakakore i tōna āhua hei tangata, ko te aukati i tōna puhitanga. I te mutunga me pēhea e taea e te kōrero paki te whakaatu ake i ēnei mamae.

Ka taea tonu mā te kaikōrero paki e whakaatu ake i roto i ngā nukunukutanga me tōna reo e aki ake i ngā taumata o te mamae mai ōna pūkenga ka mārakerake te kite atu.

Heoi, ehara tēnei te kaupapa ngāwari ki te tangata, engari mā te kōrero paki ka ea te whakaatu, ka taea. Nā reira na te kōrero paki i uhi i te korowai ki runga i ngā tamariki whāngai i rawekehia.

Whakapono

Ko te whakapono i te tangata hoki tētahi o ngā āwangawanga i ngau ki te ate o te kaituhi. Nā te noho roa tonu i tēnei kaupapa te kōrero paki me te mea hoki he nui ngā kōrero e noho ana ki roto i tōna puku e noho huna ana, e noho tapu ana ki roto i a ia anō. Engari kua eke te wā kia whakaputa ēnei kōrero hei akoranga hou mō ngā uri whakaheke.

He oranga tonu kei roto i te kōrero paki mō te wairua, mō te hinengaro me te tinana o te tangata. Ehara noa iho i te kōrero whakangahau, engari he kōrero uhi, he kōrero kōrehurehu ka mutu he kōrero hiki wairua. Nā te hokinga tuarua ki te upoko tuatahi me te kite e hia kē nei ngā kōrero o te painga mō te mokopuna whāngai, ka mura ake te ahi o ngā kitenga i ngā kino, i ngā hē me ngā momo āhuatanga kāre i te pai. Ka puta ngā kōrero hōhonu o te whāngai ki te ao mārama.

Akonga Hou - Upoko Tuarua

Ko ngā akoranga hou i puta i roto i tēnei upoko ko te whakapae a te kaituhi i te kore ia i haere ki ngā hāpati o te Hāhi Ringatū, kore rawa ia e tūtaki i te morehu kuia rā a Tiria Tuhoro. Nā te kuia ruahine rā te kaituhi i whakaatu i tētahi ao atu i te whakapono me te karakia. Nā roto i te kōrero paki ka whakaora taua kuia rā i ngā karakia, ka whakamomona, ka whakangahauhia ngā whakamāramatanga o ngā kōrero o te hāpati a te Hāhi Ringatū.

Ko ngā putanga he akoranga katoa, ka here ki ngā whakakitenga i roto i ngā karakia. Ko tāna i toki ai ko te whakaū i te wairua whakapono ki roto ki ngā tangata e are taringa atu ana ki a ia. Me te mea hoki nānā tonu i whakaatu mai kāhore he whakamataku i te ao kōrero paki. Kāore hoki e aukati i te paki ā hewa.

Nā tēnei ka hua ake te mōhio me te māramatanga. Ahakoa he aha, ka taea te mahi. Kei a koe te kaha me te whakapono i roto i a koe anō, me te matenui i tāu kaupapa e hiahia ana, ka tutuki. Kore rawa he aukatinga.

Akonga Hou - Upoko Tuatoru

Ko te akonga hou he ruku anō ki te pātai mātua me te ōrite tonu i ngā whakaaro i tā Wharehuia Milroy mō te kōrero paki me āna āhuatanga. Kātahi tonu he whaimāramatanga me hoki tuarua atu ki te uiui tāngata hei titiro i ngā rerekētanga o te pūrākau, te pakiwaitara me te kōrero paki. Kia māro ake te tū a te kaituhi i tāna kaupapa e ngākau nui tonu ana ia ki te whai i tōna pātai matua ‘he aha te kōrero paki’. Kātahi nei ka kitea ngā rerekētanga i roto i ngā uiui hou ki roto i te upoko tuawhā.

Akonga Hou - Upoko Tuawhā

Kei roto i tēnei upoko nei kua kitea he maha ngā āhuatanga i kōrerotia. He nui hoki ngā kaupapa i whakaputaina e aua tāngata rā. Ka whai whiore ngā tauira hei whakakitenga mō te kaituhi i ngā mōmō rerekētanga a te pūrākau, pakiwaitara me te kōrero paki. He mihi mutunga kore ki tēnei rōpū uiui ki te whakawhiwhi i ēnei kōrero. Kua hua mai he māramatanga. Otirā kua whakatauhia he tinō rerekētanga te kōrero paki ki wētahi atu momo kōrero. Atu i ngā āhuatanga maha kua whakahua mō te rerekētanga o te kōrero paki ko te kupu e whakahuahia ana puta noa i tēnei tuhinga roa ko te whakangahau te kitenga. Kei te kaikōrero paki te rangatiratanga ki te tuku, ki te whakangahau me te whakaputa akoranga mō te kaiwhakarongo e whakapono ana ki a ia me tōna kaupapa e kōrero pakihia nei.

Akonga Hou - Upoko Tuarima

Kātahi nei te whakakaupapa i ngā kohinga kōrero, i ngā mahi rangahau mō te kaupapa whakahirahira nei. Ko te aronga whānui mai ngā kitenga me ngā akoranga hei rauemi, hei māhere ako mō te hunga e ngākau nui ana ki te whaimāramatanga, ki te ako me te tū ki te kōrero paki ka puta i tēnei upoko o ngā tuhituhinga.

Akonga Hou - Upoko Tuaono

Kua tau mai te whakautu ki te pātai matua ‘he aha te kōrero paki?’ ko te whakautu, he kōrero ngahau te kōrero paki.

Te ohonga ki te ao, nā wēneki tuhinga kōrero i kohikohi, i rangahau i whakapau kaha te kaituhi ki te whakatakoto māramatanga e taea ai te marea ki te ako i tēnei taonga te kōrero paki. Ko tā te akonga he whakawai, he whakamahi, he whakapono ki a ia anō kia tū māro tāna whakangahau i tana kaupapa. Ko te hāpai i tēnei taonga hei whakatuwhera i te hīkakā o te tāngata e ngākaunui ana ki te ako i te kōrero paki. Ka puta ngā mahere akoranga mō ngā kōhungahunga, tamariki, taiohi, pakeke, kaumātua, morehu ki ngā wāhi maha.

Tua atu i tēnā ko te kitenga whānui he whakaatu i te aronga o ngā hua ka puta mai i tēnei taonga te kōrero paki kia whai māramatanga te Karauna i te momo akoranga hei ārahi i ngā tikanga e whakahaerehia nei e te Kāwanatanga. Ko te wawata kia māro ake te āheitanga o ngā tari matua e kīa nei kei te whai rātou i ngā hiahia o te iwi Māori. Kei roto i te Tiriti o Waitangi e whakamana ana i te iwi Māori me wā tātou taonga hei whakaara i tēnei mea te kōrero paki kia tareka te whakapehapeha i ngā tikanga Māori hei oranga tonu mō te iwi.

Rārangi Pukapuka

Ngā Pukapuka

Allen & Unwin Ltd., Te Tari Taiwhenua. (1990). *Ngā Tāngata Taumata Rau. 1969-1869*. Wellington. New Zealand.

Barlow, C. (1991). *Tikanga Whakaaro. Key Concepts in Māori Culture*. Victoria. Australia. Oxford University Press.

Best, E. Hau and Wairaka. (1927). *The Adventures of Kupe and His Relatives*. Vol 37 1972 Vol 36, No 143.

Binney, J., Chaplin, G., Wallace, C. (1979). *Mihaia. The Prophet Rua Kenana And His Community At Maunga Pohatu*. Wellington. New Zealand. Bridget Williams Books Limited.

Binney, J. (2010). *Stories Without End*. Wellington. New Zealand. Bridget Williams Books Limited.

Black, T. (2000). *Te Hua o te wānanga*. Unpublished Doctoral Manuscript, Massey University, Palmerston North. New Zealand.

Black, T., Hunkin, L., Sadler, H., Grant, M, D., Mercier, O., Doherty, W., Procter, J., Hapeta, J., Palmer, F., Fraser, N, T., Greenwood, M., Meyer, A, M., Finau, S., Zuckermann, G., Porsanger, J. (2014). *Enhancing Mātauranga Māori and Global Indigenous Knowledge*. Wellington. New Zealand. New Zealand Qualifications Authority.

Burton. B. (1995). *Making Drama*. published 1995. Addison .Wesley. Longman. Australia. PTY Limited. (Wh. 120-123,127)

Burnaby, B., Reyhner, J. (2002). *Indigenous Language Across the Community*. Arizona. USA. Northern Arizona University.

Cole, R.M. (2008). *Storytime*. United Kingdom. Hay House UK Ltd.

Durie, M. (1994). *Whaiora, Māori health development*. Auckland. New Zealand. Oxford University Press.

Hape, H. (2019). *International Womens Day*

Hart, R., Reed, W. A. (1972). *Māori Legends*. Wellington. New Zealand. Consolidated Press Holdings Ltd & Kyodo Printing Co.

Hemara, W. (2000). *Māori Pedagogies. A view from the literature*. Wellington. New Zealand. NZCER Press.

Ihimaera. W. (2020). *Navigating the Stars: Māori Creation Myths*. Penguin Random House New Zealand Limited. (pg14).

Karetu, T., Milroy, W. (2018). *He Kupu Tuku Iho. Ko te Reo Māori te Tatau ki te Ao*. Auckland. New Zealand. Auckland University Press.

Māori Language Commission. (2008). *He Pātaka Kupu: Te Kai a te Rangatira*. Wellington. Raupo.

McClean, M., Orbell, M. (2002). *Songs of a Kaumātua. Sung by Kino Hughes*. Auckland. New Zealand. Auckland University Press.

McDrury, J., Alterio, M. (2002). *Learning through Storytelling in Higher Education. Using Reflection and Experience to Improve Learning*. New Zealand. Dunmore Press Limited.

Mead, M. H. (2003). *Tikanga Māori. Living by Māori Values*. Wellington. New Zealand. Huia Publishers.

Mead, M. H., Grove, N. (2004). *Ngā Pepeha a Ngā Tipuna: The Sayings of the Ancestors*. Wellington. New Zealand. Victoria University Press. Pg317

McFarland, A., Matthews, N. (2017). *Te Kete Whakawaitara. He Whakatara ā-Rangahau*. Te Whanganui-ā-Tara. Aotearoa. NZCER Press. Pg2

McFarland, A., Matthews, N. (2017). *Te Kete Whakawaitara. He Whakatara ā-Rangahau*. Te Whanganui-ā-Tara. Aotearoa. NZCER Press.

McFarland, A., Black, T. (2016). *Te Mauri o Te Whare*. Te Whanganui-ā-Tara. Aotearoa. NZCER Press.

McFarland, A., Black, T. (2014). *Ka hoki tāua ki te whare huri ai ē!*. Te Whanganui -ā-Tara. Aotearoa. NZCER Press.

Ministry of Education. (2007). *Te Reo o te Marae i Roto i te Marautanga a Tūhoe*. Tūhoe Education Authority.

O'Connor, T., Melbourne, H. (1997). *Te Manawa o Tūhoe. The Heart of Tūhoe*. Nelson. New Zealand. Craig Potton Publishing.

Orbell, M. (1995). *The Illustrated Encyclopedia of Māori Myth and Legend*. Christchurch. New Zealand. Canterbury University Press.

Palmer, G. (1996). *Telling Stories*. Auckland. New Zealand. Secker and Warburg.

Pomare, M. S. H., Cowan, J. (1987). *Legends of The Māori*. New Zealand. Southern Reprints.

Smith, T. L. (1999). *Decolonizing Methodologies. Research and Indigenous Peoples*. Dunedin. New Zealand. University of Otago Press.

Smith, P. S. (1910). *Māori Wars of the Nineteenth Century*. Christchurch. New Zealand. Whitcombe and Tombs Limited.

Taonui, R. (2006). *Polynesian Oral Traditions*. PDF

Te Awēkotuku, N. (1991). *Mana Wahine Māori. Selected Writings on Māori Women's Art Culture and Politics*. Auckland. New Zealand. New Women's Press Ltd

Winitana, C. (2011). *Tōku Reo Tōku Ohoooho. My Language, My Inspiration*. Wellington. New Zealand. Huia Publishers.

Ngā Rauemi ā-Whārangi Ipurangi

Binney, J. (1990). *Te Kooti*. Retrieved from <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/1t45/te-kooti-arikirangi-te-turuki>

Coat of many colours. (2021). Retrieved from the toa https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Coat_of_many_colors

Cunrow, J. (1990). *Tohi Te Ururangi', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*. Retrieved from srael Institute of Biblical Studies - https://lp.israelbiblicalstudies.com/lp_iibs_dhb_josephs_tunic-en.html?AffiliateWizID=4045&SubAffiliateID=

Durie. M. (2006). *Measuring Māori Wellbeing. New Zealand Treasury Guest Lecture Series*. Retrieved from <https://www.treasury.govt.nz/sites/default/files/2007-09/tgls-durie.pdf>

Gossage, P. (1984). *How Maui found the secret of fire*. Retrieved from <https://teara.govt.nz/en/artwork/5185/mahuika-and-her-fingernails-of-fire>
John. 20:24. (1973). *Jesus Appears to Thomas*. Retrieved from <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=John%2020%3A24-29&version=NIV>

Jones. T. (1988). *Pāori Kingi Delamere. Biography. Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*. Retrieved from Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4d10/delamere-paora-kingi>

Mair, G. (2017). Ministry for Culture and Heritage - <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/people/gilbert-mair>.

Māori Dictionary. (2021). *Tapoko*. Retrieved from <https://maoridictionary.co.nz/search?idiom=&phrase=&proverb=&loan=&histLoanWords=&keywords=tapoko>

Masters, J. (2018). Beluga Whale Spotted in River Thames. CNN. Retrieved from <https://edition.cnn.com/2018/09/25/uk/beluga-whale-river-thames-intl/index.html>

McGarvey, R. (2005). 'Ngāi Tūhoe - The land and environment', Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand. Retrieved from <https://teara.govt.nz/en/photograph/2714/the-story-of-lake-waikaremoana>

Mikaere, L. M. (1995). Māori Issues. Retrieved from <https://heinonline.org/HOL/LandingPage?handle=hein.journals/newzIndlr1995&div=20&id=&page=>

Milroy. W. (1990). *Te Ngahuru*. Retrieved from Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/1t52/te-ngahuru>

Milroy, W. (1997). *Te Āhua O Te Kōrero Paki*. He Muka. He Pitopito Kōrero Nā Te Taura Whiri I Te Reo Māori. Retrieved from <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/imageserver/periodicals/P29pZD1NVUtBMTk5NzA3MDEmZ2V0cGRmPXRydWU=>

Milroy, W. (1998). *Tamarau Takurua*. *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*. Retrieved from Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4t5/tamarau-takurua>

Ministry of Culture and Heritage. *The 1918 influenza pandemic - The pandemic hits New Zealand*. Retrieved from <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/culture/1918-influenza-pandemic/earlier-outbreaks>

Ministry of Education., Tūhoe Education Authority.

Pewhairangi, M. (1870). *Paikea*. Retrieved from <https://folksong.org.nz/paikea/>

Tai Poutini Polytech. (2021). *Legend of Poutini*. Retrieved from Tai Poutini Polytechnic - <https://tpp.ac.nz/about-tpp/legend-of-tai-poutini/>

Te Aka. (2022). Kōrero Paki. Retrieved from <https://maoridictionary.co.nz/search?idiom=&phrase=&proverb=&loan=&histLoanWords=&keywords=korero+paki>

Te Aka. (2022). Pūrākau. Retrieved from <https://maoridictionary.co.nz/search?idiom=&phrase=&proverb=&loan=&histLoanWords=&keywords=purakau>

Te Aka. Pakiwaitara. Retrieved from <https://maoridictionary.co.nz/search?idiom=&phrase=&proverb=&loan=&histLoanWords=&keywords=pakiwaitara>

Temara, P. (1993). *Te Whenuanui*, *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*. Retrieved from Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2t33/te-whenuanui>

Te Papa Tongarewa. (2021). *Pātaka and the story of Tinirau and the whale*. Retrieved from <https://www.tepapa.govt.nz/about/touring-exhibitions/whales-tohora/whale-people/pataka-and-story-tinirau-and-whale>

The Kings Bible. (2021). *King James Bible. Jonah and the Whale. Chapter 1*. <http://www.thekingsbible.com/BibleStory/9092>

Tuhoe. (2013). *Papakaina Marae. Koura Kino*. Retrieved from <https://www.ngaituhoe.iwi.nz/papakaina-marae>

Tuhoe. (2013). *Waikirikiri Marae*. Retrieved from <https://www.ngaituhoe.iwi.nz/waikirikiri-marae>

Walker, R. (2021). *Kōrero: Te Whakatōhea. Te Moana-a-Tairongo*. Retrieved from <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/mi/photograph/380/te-moana-a-tairongo>

Waitangi Tribunal. (2021). The Treaty of Waitangi. Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Retrieved from <https://waitangitribunal.govt.nz/treaty-of-waitangi/meaning-of-the-treaty/>

Wikipedia. (2021). *Paikea*. Retrieved from <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paikea>

Ngā Uiui Kōrero ā-Waha

A. Black, Kōrero ā-waha, 2020

D. Thomason, Kōrero ā-waha, 2008

H. McGarvey, Kōrero ā-waha, 2019.

H. Uatuku, Kōrero ā-waha, 2020.

H. Maamaatuaiahutapu, Kōrero ā-waha, 2018.

H. Sangi, Kōrero ā-waha, 1993

H. Williams, Kōrero ā-waha, 2022

J. Harawira, Kōrero ā-waha, 2004

J. Harawira, Kōrero ā-waha, 2020

J. Temara, Kōrero ā-waha, 1995.

K. Taite, Kōrero ā-waha, 2022.

M. Taute, Kōrero ā-waha, 2020.

N. Short, Kōrero ā-waha, 2020.

P. Nohotima, Kōrero ā-waha, 2020.

R. Teepa-Tiopira, Kōrero ā-waha, 2022.

T. Cairns, Kōrero ā-waha, 2018.

T. Cairns, Kōrero ā-waha, 2021.

T. Nohotima, Kōrero ā-waha, 2021.

T. Black, Kōrero ā-waha, 1987.

T. Black, Kōrero ā-waha, 2021.

T. Harawira, Kōrero ā-waha, 2020.

- T. Tihi., Kōrero ā-waha, 2020.
- T. Tuhoro, Kōrero ā-waha, 1966.
- T, Turnbull, Kōrero ā-waha, 2022
- T. Kruger, Kōrero ā-waha, 2001.
- T. Royal, Kōrero ā-waha, 2018.
- T. Waaka, Kōrero ā-waha, 2015.
- T. Waaka, Kōrero ā-waha, 2017.
- W. Harawira, Kōrero ā-waha, 2020.



TE WHARE WĀNANGA O AWANUIĀRANGI

21 November 2014

Hera Black-Taute
4 Koponga St
Wainuiomala
LOWER HUTT

Tēna koe Hera,

Re: Professional Doctorate Oral Presentation Examination

At a meeting on 19th November 2014, the Doctoral Research Committee of Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangī accepted and confirmed the outcome of your oral proposal. I am pleased to advise that the recommendation is:-

- "Minor adjustments overseen by Supervisor and signed off by the HoS"

You are advised to contact your supervisor and the Doctoral Research Committee wishes you well in your research.

Nāku noa

na

Associate Professor Virginia Warriner
Acting HoS
School of Indigenous Graduate Studies
Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangī

cc: Dr Wayne Ngata, Prof. Wairimu Doherty

WEKATĀRE
13 Domain Road
Private Bag 11118
Wainuiomala Hill
New Zealand
Telephone: +64 (0)6 376 1767
Facsimile: +64 (0)6 376 1764
Email: info@wananga.ac.nz

TĀWAKI HAKUMARU HOKIANGĀRI
Building 1
14 Lumbia Drive
Ngāruheke
Auckland 2013
New Zealand
Telephone: +64 (0)9 309 1100
Facsimile: +64 (0)9 309 1101
Email: info@wananga.ac.nz

TE WHARE WĀNANGA O Awanuiārangī
Hauwanga Campus
128 Murdoch Crescent
Private Bag 9010
Whangarei Mail Centre
Whangarei 0148
Telephone: +64 (0)9 430 4901

www.wananga.ac.nz



Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangī
Whangarei, Auckland & New Zealand
Te Kaitiaki Take Kōwhiri
0609 9 99 999